

The Middle-English  
Harrowing of Hell  
AND  
Gospel of Nicodemus.

NOW FIRST EDITED FROM ALL THE KNOWN MANUSCRIPTS,  
WITH INTRODUCTION AND GLOSSARY,

BY

WILLIAM HENRY HULME, PH.D.,  
PROFESSOR IN WESTERN RESERVE UNIVERSITY, U.S.A.

LONDON :

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY  
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LIMITED  
DRYDEN HOUSE, 43, GERRARD STREET, SOHO, W.

1907.

# The Harrowing of Hell.

B

# The Harrowing of Hell.

*Digby MS. TEXT O.*

Hou ihesu crist herowede helle [leaf 119]  
Of harde gates ich wille telle.

**L**eue frend, nou beþ stille,  
Lestep þat ich tellen wille  
Ou ihesu fader him biþoute  
And adam hout of helle broute. 4

In helle was adam and eve  
þat veren ihesu crist wel leve, 8  
And seint iohan þe baptist  
þat was neweu ihesu crist,  
Dauit þe prophete and abraham,  
For þe sunnes of adam ;  
And moni oþer holi mon  
Mo þen ich ou tellen con ; 12

*Abbreviations.*—B=Boedeker; C=Collier; H=Halliwell; M=Mall;  
L=Laing; Varn=Varnhagen.

1. Lines 1-2 in red ink; *de* in *herowede* above line; Varn.  
*herewede.*
8. (Hal.=Wright-Halliwell, *Reliq. Antiq.* i, 253.) Hal. M.  
Varn. *weren.*
10. Hal. *newen.*
12. Hal. *Adem.*

# The Harrowing of Hell.

*Harley MS. TEXT L.*

*Auchinleck MS. TEXT E.*

Alle herkneþ to me nou ! [leaf 55, bk.]  
 a strif wolle y tellen ou  
 of ihesu ant of Sathan,  
 þo ihesu wes to helle ygan 4  
 fforde vacche þenne hys,  
 ant bringen hem to parays.  
 þe deuel heuede so muche pouste  
 þat alle mosten to helle te ; 8  
 nas non so holy prophete  
 seþþe Adam & eue þen appell ete,  
 ant he were at þis worldes fyne,  
 þat he ne moste to helle pyne ; 12  
 ne shulde he neuer þenne come  
 nere ihesu crist godes sone.  
 vor þat wes seid to Adam ant eue,  
 þat were ihesu crist so leue ; 16  
 ant so wes seyd to habraham,  
 þat wes sothfast holy man ;  
 an[t] so wes seid to davyd þe kyng,  
 þat wes of cristes ounе ofspryng ; 20  
 ant to Iohan þ[e] baptist,  
 þat folewede ihesu crist ;  
 ant to Moyses þe holy whyt,  
 þe heuede þe lawe to ȝeme ryht ; 24

2. M. *wille* I. Mall always alters MS.  
*y* to *i*.  
 3. B. *iesu* (regularly); C. *Jesus* (always);  
 M. *Jesu* (always); M. *Satan*.  
 4. M. *gan*. 5. M. *For to fette . . his*.  
 6. M. *And* (always); *parais*.  
 7. M. *michel*. 10. M. *Sippen*. Varn eve.

15. M. *For*. 16. M. *leue*.  
 17. C. *sayd*; M. *seid* . . *Abraham*; last  
*a* in *habraham* above line.  
 18. M. *soffast*. 19. B. *ant*; H.M. *And*.  
 20. H. *onne*. 21. C.H. *the*; M. *þe*;  
*a* in *Iohan* above line; C. *John the*.  
 23. B. *wyht*; M. *wiht*. 24. C. *theme*.

## DIGBY.

Til ihesu fader nom fles and blod  
Of þe maiden marie god, 16  
And supþen was don ful muchel some,  
Bounden and beten and maked ful lome  
Tille þat gode friday at non ;  
þenne he was on rode idon, 20  
His honden from his body wonden,  
Mit here miȝte hoe him shenden.  
To helle sone he nom gate  
Adam and eve hout to take ; 24  
þo þe he to helle cam  
Sucche wordes he bigan :  
  
 “ Harde gates hauï gon,  
Serewes soffred moni hon, 28  
þritti winter and half þritti ȝer  
Hauï ben wend alone her ;  
Almest so muchel hit is agon  
Supþen þat i bicom furst mon ;  
Supþen hauï þoled and west 32  
Boȝe chele, hounger and þurst ;  
Men duden me so muchel same,  
Wip wounden stronge makede me lame ; 36

15. Hal. *Till.*            17. Hal. *michel.*  
 18. Hal. *Bonden.*        22. Hal. *Nit.*  
 27. *Hardegates* : first *e* inserted from below.  
 29. First *i* in second *þritti* above line.

*"I have suffered many pains during the thirty-three and a half years of my 5 sojourn on earth."*

HARLEY.

ant to mony oþer holy mon  
mo þen ich telle con,  
þat weren alle in more wo  
þen y con ou telle fro. 28  
Ihesu crist arew hem sore  
ant seide he wolde vacche hem þore ;  
he lyhte of ys heþe tour  
into seinte Marie bour ; 32  
he wes bore for oure nede  
in þis world in pore wede,  
In þis world he wes ded  
forte losen vs from þe qued ;  
þo ihesu heuede shed ys blod  
for oure neode vpon þe rod,  
In godhed toke he þen way  
þat to helle gates lay ;  
þe he com þere þo seide he,  
asse y shal nouþe telle þe.

HArde gates hauy gon,  
sorewen soffred mony on ; 44  
þritty wynter ant þridde half yer  
hauy woned in londe her ;  
almost ys so muche agon  
seþþe y bycom furst mon ;  
Ich haue seþþe þoled ant wanst  
hot, cold, honger ant þurst ;  
Mon haþ do me shome ynoh  
wyþ word ant dede in heore woh ; 52

25. M. *mani* . . *man* (Mall often alters *o* before nasal of MS. to *a*, but he shows no consistency in making this change).  
 26. M. *pan*. 28. M. *pan I*; H. *i*.  
 29. M. *areu*. 30. M. *fette*.  
 31. C. *hege*; M. *his*.  
 33. M. *boren*. 34. M. *poure*.  
 36. M. *Forto*; B. M. *lesen*; M. *ous*; Varn. *us*.  
 37. M. *his*. 38. M. *sinnes on*.  
 39. B. *tok*; M. reads line, *He nam him*  
*þe rihte wei*.  
 40. M. *Unto helle for soþe to sei*.  
 41. B. *þen*; M. *þo* . . *þer*.

AUCHINLECK.

1 **V**ntil crist loked þaim vnto, [leaf 36]  
as man auȝt to prisouns do ;  
he liȝted out of his heiȝe tour  
Into seyt mari bour ; 32  
he was born for our misdede  
In þis world in pouer wede,  
In þis world he suffred dede,  
forto deliuer ous fram þe qued ; 36  
þan ihesu hadde spilt his blod  
for our sinnes on þe rode,  
he nam him þe riȝt way  
vnto helle for soþe to say ; 40  
þan he com þer þan seyd he,  
as y schal now telle þe.

dominus ait.

**H**ard gates haue y gon  
²& suffred pines mani on ; 44  
þritti winter & þridde half ȝere  
haue y wond in lond here ;  
almast is so michel gan  
seþþen y bicom first man ; 48  
seþþen haue y fond & wist  
hot & cold, hunger & þrest ;  
Man haþ don me schame & þouȝ  
wiþ word, wiþ dede & michel wouȝ ;

<sup>1</sup> Initial letters of lines always touched with red.

<sup>2</sup> & is the contraction always used for *and*.

42. H. *Asse i*; M. *nou*; *Dominus ait* (B), and *Dominus* (M), not in version *L*.  
 43. M. *gon*. 44. C. *sorowen*; M. *sorewes*  
*suffred* . . *on*; Varn. *Serewen*. 45. M. *zer*.  
 46. M. *woned* . . *londe* (inconsistent).  
 47. M. *michel gan*.  
 48. M. *siþpen* . . *first*. 49. M. *siþpen*.  
 50. M. *hunger* . . *þrist*.  
 51. M. *don*. 52. M. *here*.

6 . . . “*They bound my hands behind my back and beat me till I ran with blood.*”

DIGBY.

Hi nomen me wiþouten sake,  
Bounden min honden to mi bake,  
Hi beten me þat I ran ablode,  
And suppen me duden one þe rode ;  
ffor adam sunful, Iwis,  
Al hauï þoled þis.

40

Adam, þu hauest about hit sore,  
And I ne mai soffren hit na more ;  
Hit wille þe bringen of helle pine,  
þe, adam, and alle þine.”

44

“ Wo is þat ich here þere ?  
Ne red ich him speken na more,  
He may nou so muchel do,  
þat he sal ous comen to  
To ben houre fere  
And witen hou we pleyep here.”

48

þenne spak ihesu, þe king :  
“ Stille be þu, lording,  
þat ich here greden þere ;  
Ich rede þat þou ne speke na more,  
þou miȝt wel witen bi mi play  
þat ich wile hauen mine away ;  
Wost þu neuere wat ich am ?  
More þen .xxx. vinter hit is agon

52

56

60

39. *þat* : *t* above line.  
56. *o* in *þou* above line.

*When Satan threatens Christ unless he keeps still, the latter tells who he is 7  
and why he has come.*

HARLEY.

bounden ant bueten yron of blode,  
demeden me to deȝe on rode ;  
for Adames sunne fol ywis /  
Ich haue þoled al þis. 56  
Adam, þou hauest aboht sore,  
Inul soffre þat no more ;  
Adam, þou hast duere aboht,  
þat þou leuedest me noht ;  
y shal þe bringe of helle pyne  
ant wyþ þe alle myne.

Sathan ait.

Who ys þat ych here þore ?  
Ich him rede speke na more,  
for he may so muche do  
þat he shal vs come to  
forte buen oure fere  
ant foden hou we pleyen here. 68

Dominus ait.

þou miht wyten in þy lay  
þat mine woll y haue away ;  
wost þou neuer whet ych am ?  
almost ys þritti wynter gan  
þat þou hast fonden me 72

53. B.M. omit this line and interpolate  
three lines which are a patch-work partly  
from version O, partly from E : *He nomen  
me wiþ-outen sake / Bounden min honden  
to mi bake / He beten me, þat I ran on  
blode* (B. *þat y ron*) ; for consistency M.  
should have *namen* and *handen*.

54 (B.M. 56). M. *demden* ; C. *dethe*.

55 (B.M. 57). H. *Fore* ; M. *sinne, ful.*

57 (B. 59, M. 61). B. *aboht hit* ; M. *it.*

58 (B. 60, M. 62). B. *Ant Inul* ; M. *And  
I nil* ; M. *suffre-na*.

59 (B. 57, M. 59). M. *hauest dere*.

65. M. (67) *michel*.

AUCHINLECK.

þai tok me wiþouten sake,  
þai bond min honden bihinde mi bac,  
þai bete me til y ran on blode,  
þai dempt me to hong on rode ; 56  
alle for adams sinne ywis,  
þan haue y þoled þis.  
adam, þus dere haue y bouȝt,  
& þou no louedest me neuer nouȝt ; 60  
adam, y haue bouȝt ful sare  
& y wil suffre it na mare ;  
to-day y schal bring of pine  
adam, þe & alle þine. 64

satanas dixit.

W ho is þat ich here þare ?  
y rede þat he spek na mare,  
for he may so michel do  
þat he schal comen ous vnto 68  
forto ben our fere  
& loke hou we playen here.

dominus ait.

þou may wele wite mi play  
þat min wil y haue oway ; 72  
wele þou wost wat ich am,  
More þan þritti winter is gan  
þat þou hast frained me

53. Laing *toke*. 65. Varn. *Wo.*  
75. Laing *framed*.

66. M. (68) *ous* (always).

67. M. (69) *to ben*.

68. C. *playen* ; M. (70) *fonden*.

69. M. brackets this line and 70 (*i.e.* 71, 72), reading, *þou miht wel wite bi mi  
plei* ; while B. transfers them almost to the  
end of this speech (77, 78 B.). B. reads  
for 69, *ant þou shalt wyte wel to-day*.

70. M. (72) *willi haue awei* ; B. *wolle*.

71. M. (73) *what*.

72. M. (74) *almost þe þridde winter is  
gan* ; B. *wynter ys*.

73. M. (75) *hauest fonden*.

8 "You never found sins in me as in other men, and you should thus know  
that I am above all other men.

DIGBY.

fforto witen wat I be;

Sunne ne foundest pou neuer non

In me as in anoþer mon;

64

þou miȝt wel witen þe bi þon

þat ich more þen ani mon;

þou salt wel witen þe to-day

[leaf 119, bk.]

þat ich wyle hauen mine away;

68

þenne þou letest þe alone,

þenne þou miȝt grunten and grone."

P enne spak him satanas,

Maister-fend in helle he was:

72

"Par ma fey! ich holde mine

Alle þo þat here ben hine;

Wiþ reisoun willy tellen þe,

þer aȝein ne miȝt þou nout be;

76

Adam þe houngrie com me to,

Mani redes he gan me do;

ffor on appell þat ich ȝaf him

He is min and al is cun."

80

"Satanas, hit was min,

þe appell þat þou ȝeue him,

þe appell and þe appeltre,

Boþen veren maked þoru me;

84

Hou miȝtest þou in eni cunnes wyse

Of oþer monnes þing maken marchaundise?

68. o in þou above line.

"The apple you gave Adam was mine, as well as the apple tree, and you had 9  
no right to dispose of them.

HARLEY.

forte knowe wet y be ;  
Sunne fond pou neuer non  
In me as in oper mon ; 76  
  
ant pou shalt wyte wel to-day  
þat mine wolle y haue away ;  
wen pou bileuest al þyn one,  
þenne myht þou grede ant grone. 80

Sathan.

Par ma fey ! ich holde myne  
alle þo þat bueþ heryne ;  
resoun wol y telle þe  
þer aȝeyn myht þou nouht be ; 84

Whose buyþ any þyng, [leaf 56]  
hit is hys ant hys ofspryng ;  
Adam hungry com me to,  
Monrade dude y him me do ; 88  
ffor on appell ich ȝef hym  
he is myn ant al hys kun.

Dominus.

Sathanas, hit wes myn,  
þe appell þat þou ȝeue hym,  
þe appell ant þe appeltre  
boþe were maked pourh me;  
hou myhstest þou on eny wyse [dise ?  
of oper monnes þyng make marchan-

74. B. *whet*; M. (76) *what*; M. *For to*.  
75. M. (77) *sinne* . . *found*.  
78. *haue*, *e* corrected from *a*; M. (80)  
*willi haue awei*.  
79. B. *when*; M. (81) *whan.. one*; B. *alle*.  
80. M. (82) *panne-grete.. grone*.  
82. C. *Alle so* ; M. (84) *ben .. inne*.  
83. C. *Resonn* ; M. (85) *willi*.  
84. C. *ageyn* ; M. (86) *azen .. noht*.  
85. C. *whoso* ; M. (87) *whoso biggeþ*.  
86. M. (88) *It*.

AUCHINLECK.

forto wite what y be ; 76  
seþben fondestow neuer nan  
wiþ me as wiþ anoþer man,  
& þou wost wele for þan  
þat ich am more þan ani man ; 80  
þou schalt wite þis ich day  
þat y schal haue min oway,  
& y schal þe leue here  
In sorwe among þine fere. 84

satanas dixit.

Par ma fay ! ich hald mine  
al þat ben hereinne ;  
wiþ resoun wil y telle þe  
þat þer ogain may þou nouȝt be, 88  
þat me bihoueþ haue & hald  
& wiþouten ende wald ;  
for whoso biggeþ aniþing,  
It owe to ben his wiþouten lesing ; 92  
adam hungri come me to,  
manred y made him me to do ;  
for an appell þat y ȝaf him  
he is min & al his kin. 96

dominus ait.

Sathanas, he seyd, it was min,  
þe appell þat þou ȝaf him,  
þe appell & þe appeltre,  
boþe war maked þurch me ; 100  
hou may þou on ani wise  
of oper mennes þing mak marchandise?

77. Laing, *foundestow*.  
92. Laing *Noice*. 94. *y* : Laing *I*.  
95. *y* : Laing *I*.

- 
88. M. (90) *Manrede dide*.  
89. C. *gef* ; M. (91) *on .. ȝaf*.  
90. C. *kinn* ; M. (92) *kin*.  
91. M. (93) *Satanas, it*.  
92. C. *geue* ; M. (94) *ȝaue*.  
95. M. (97) *mihest .. ani* ; B. *myhest*.

10     *"As you bought Adam with my property, he is mine and I will have him again."*

DIGBY.

Seþpen þou boundest him wiþ min,  
Wiþ reisoun wil ich hauen him."

88

"Ihesu, welcomen þou be,  
þat ful sore reweþ me ;  
þou art louerd ouer al,  
þou hauest þat þou habbe shal ;  
Heuene and erþe weldest þou þe,  
þe soules in helle let þou be ;  
þat ich haue let me helde,  
þat þou hauest wel mote þou welde."

92

96

"**S**tille, stille, satanas !  
þe is fallen aunbesas.  
Wendest þou i were ded for nouȝt ?  
ffor mi deþ was monkun boutst ;  
Hy þat habbeþ serued me  
Sulen wiþ me in blisse be ;  
þo þat nolden on me bileuen  
Sulen wiþ þe here bileuen ;  
þou salt hauen more pine  
þen alle þo þat her ben ine."

100

104

" May mon me so worse do  
þene I haue aved hiderto ?  
Ich aue poled so muchel wo  
þat I ne recche weder I go ;  
If þou bireuest me of mine,  
I sal bireuen þe of þine ;  
I shal gon from mon to manne  
And bireuen þe moni anne."

108

112

" God hit wot, I shal speken þe wiþ,  
þat wel shaltou holde griþ ;

116

92. *shal* ; the *h* of *sh* appears to have been inserted by a later hand wherever it occurs in this MS.

100. Apparently an attempt was made to change *s* of *boust* to *h*.

HARLEY.

Seþþe he wes boht wyþ myn,  
wyþ resoun wolle ich hauen hym.  
*Sathan.*  
Ihesu, wel y knowe þe,  
þat ful sore reweþ me; 100  
þou art louerd ouer al,  
wo ys him þat þe knowe ne shal!  
heouene ant erþe tac to þe,  
Soules in helle lef þou me; 104  
Let me hauen hem ant helde,  
þat þou hauest wel mote þou welde.

*Dominus.*

Stille be þou, Sathanas!  
þe ys fallen ambesaas. 108  
Wendest þou ich were ded for noht?  
þourh my deþ ys monkune boht;  
þey þat haued serued me,  
wyþ me he shulen in heuene be; 112

þou shalt buen in more pyne  
þen eny þat þer is heryne.

*Sathan.*

Ne may non me worse do  
þen ich hause had hiderto;  
Ich hause had so muche wo  
þat y ne recche whyder y go;  
ȝef þou reuest me of myne,  
y shal reue þe of pyne; 116  
y shal gon from mon to mon  
ant reue þe of mony on.

*Dominus.*

God wot y shal speke þe wyht  
ant do þe to holde gryht; 124

97. M. (99) *sippen* (always).

98. C. *resonn*; M. (100) *wil*.

103. M. (105) *Heuene* . . . *tak*.

104. M. (106) *þe soules*.

105. B.M. (107) substitute corrupt form  
of this line from E: *Let me hauen* (M.  
*haue*) *þat ich helde*. 108. M. *ambes as.*

AUCHINLECK.

seþþen þou bouȝtest him wiþ mine,  
wiþ resoun schuld ichaue him. 104

*satanas dixit.*

Ihesu, wele y knawe þe,  
þat ful sore reweþ me;  
þou art lord ouer al,  
& euer was & ay be schal; 108  
heuen & erþe weld þou þe,  
þe soules in helle lat þou be;  
lat me haue þat ich halde, [l. 36, bk.]  
þat þou hast wele mot þou it wald. 112

*dominus ait.*

Sitte now stille, satanas!  
S þe is fallen amesaſ.  
wenestow þat y dyed for nouȝt?  
wiþ mi dede was mankin bouȝt; 116  
pai þat haue serued me,  
In blis schal pai euer be;  
þai þat noþing serued me,  
þai schal in helle be wiþ þe; 120  
bot þou schalt ben in more pine  
þan ani oþer þat is pereinne.

*satanas dixit.*

Ber may me no man wers do  
þan ichaue had hiderto; 124  
Ich hause hadde so michel wo,  
þat me no rek whider y go;  
ȝif þou bireuest me of mine,  
y schal bireue þe of pine; 128  
y schal go fro man to man  
& bireue þe mani an.

*[d]ominus ait.*

So y schal speke þe wiþ,  
þat y schal do þe hold griþ; 132  
115. Laing, *Wenestow.*

110. M.(112) *For mi.. Mankin*; C. *kinne*.

111. B. *haueþ*; M. (113) *hauen*.

113. M. (115) *ben*. 114. M. (116) *þan ani.. inne*. 115. M. (117) *non.. werse*.

116. M. (118) *þan*. 117. M. (119) *michel*.

119. C. *Gef*; M.(121) *ȝif*. 121. M.(123) *go*.

123. M. (125) *wiþ*. 124. M. (126) *griþ*.

12 *But Christ replies he will bind Satan so firmly that the latter will not be able to molest his servants till doomsday.*

DIGBY.

So faste shal I binden þe,  
þat fewe shalt þou bireuen me ;  
þou salt here ben bounden ay,  
Tille þat comeþ domesday ;

120

If þou were hounbounden among men,  
Almest woldest þou bireuen me hem ;  
þe smale deuelen þat beþ hounstronge,  
Hoe sulen among moncun ȝonge  
Fortho hauen alle hem  
þat hem ne willeþ stonden aȝein.  
Helle ȝates ich come nou to,  
Nou ich wille þat hy ben houndo ;  
Wer is nou þe ȝateward ?  
Ich holde him for a couard."

124

128

" Ich haue Iherd wordes harde,  
Ne am ich na more ȝatewarde ;  
Ich haue Iherd wordes stronge,  
Ne dar ihc duellen er nout longe ;  
Loke hem nou, wose may,  
Ich lete hem stonden and renne away."

132

[leaf 120]

136

" Helle ȝates her I falle  
And suppen go into helle ;  
Satanas, here I þe binde,  
Ne salt þou neuere hene winde ;  
Ne salt þou neuere wenden away  
Tille þat comeþ domesday.

140

134. *er above line.*  
135. *Varn. mai.*

HARLEY.

so faste shal y bynde þe,  
Lutel shalt pou reue me ;  
þou shalt buen in bondes ay  
o þat come domesday ; 128  
þou shalt neuer out wende  
monkunne forte shende ;  
for were þou among men, 131  
þou woldest me reuen moni of hem ;  
þe smale fendas þat bueþ nout stronge,  
he shulen among men yonge ;  
þillke þat nulleþ aȝeyn hem stonde,  
Ichulle he habben hem in honde. 136  
helle gates y come nou to  
ant y wole þat heo vndo ;  
wer ys nou pis ȝateward ?  
me puncheþ he is a coward. 140

IAmitor.

Ich haue herd wordes stronge,  
ne dar y her no lengore stonde ;  
kepe þe gates whose may,  
y lete hem stonde ant renne away. 144

Dominus.

Helle gates wolle y falle  
ant out taken myne alle ;  
Sathanas, y bynde þe, her shalt þou lay  
o þat come domesday. 148

126. C. *Littel*; M. (128) *Litel*.  
 127-130. B.M. omit these four lines, and  
 M. brackets 129-30. 130. C. *Monkinne*.  
 131. M. (129) omits *for*.  
 133. M. (131) *ben unstronge*.  
 134. M. (132) *zonge*. 135. C. *ageym* ;  
 M. (133-134) *For to hauen alle hem / þat  
 hem ne willen stonden aȝen*.  
 137. M. (135) *ȝates*. 138. M. *Ich wille.. he*.  
 139. B. (135) *wher*; M. (137) *where*; C. *gate*.  
 140. M. (138) *pinkeþ*. 143. M. (141)  
*ȝates whoso*. 144. M. (142) *stonde.. awei*.

AUCHINLECK.

so fast schal y binde þe,  
þat fewe schaltow binim me ;  
  
Were þou vnbounde among men,  
al þou wost binim me hem ; 136  
þe smale deuels þat er vnstrang,  
þai schal among mankin gang,  
& al schul þai haue pain  
þat wil nouȝt stand hem oȝain. 140  
helle ȝates, y com ȝou to,  
now ich wil þat ȝe vndo ;  
whare is he þat ȝateward ?  
Ich hold him for a coward. 144

Iannator ait.

T ch haue herd wordes hard  
I whi y no may be no steward ;

y lete hem stond & ren oway,  
lete hem ȝeme whoso may. 148

dominus ait.

H elle ȝates, here y ȝou felle,  
& seþpen wil ich herwe helle;  
lucifer, here y þe binde,  
schaltow neuer heþen winde 152

vntil it com domesday.  
fare þou seþpen whare þou may,

148. Laing Let.

145. M. (143) *ȝates her I felle / And  
 siþpen wil ich herwe helle*.

147 (B. 143, M. 145). B.M. substitute  
 three lines for this one, which are pure  
 makeshifts of their own : *Sathanas, her y  
 þe bynde / Ne shalt þou neuer henne winde /  
 þou shalt (M. Her shalt þou) buen (M. ben)  
 in bondes ay (M. aȝen) /*.

148. M. *Til þat*.

14 Satan can now do no injury to man. Adam and Eve welcome Christ  
in hell.

DIGBY.

Fare so þou euere fare,  
Ne salt þou neuere do mon kare."

144

"**U**elcome, louerd god in londe,  
Godes sone and godes sonde ;  
Welcome, louerd, wel þou be,  
fful longe haueþ ous þout after þe ;  
fful welcomen art þou ous,  
þou bring ous out of þis loþe hous.

148

Welcome, louerd, ich am adam  
þat þou makedest of erþe mon ;  
Ihesu crist, bide I þe  
þat mine sunnen forȝef þou me."

152

" Welcome, louerd, ich am eve,  
Adam and I þat weren so leve,  
þou ȝeue ous leue to loken parais,  
And we hit lokeden al amis ;  
We pi comaundement forleten  
þo we of þen appell eten ;  
So longe hauen we ben herinne,

156

160

149. *h* before *ous* has been erased.  
155. *louerd* : *d* above line.

HARLEY.

Adam.

Welcome, louerd god of londe,  
godes sone ant godes sonde ;  
welcome, louerd, mote þou be,  
þat þou wolt vs come & se,      152  
Louerd, nou þou art come to ous,  
bring ous of þis loþe hous ;  
bryng vs of þis loþe lond,  
louerd, henne into þyn hond ;    156  
louerd, wost þou whet ych am ?  
þou me shuptest of eorþe Adam ;  
for y þyn heste hueld noht,  
duere ich habbe hit her aboht ;    160

haue merci of vs, godes sone,  
let ous no more her wone ;  
alle þat herynne be  
ȝore haueþ ȝyrned after þe ;    164  
we hopeþ wel þourh þy comyng  
of oure sunnes hauen froryng.

Eua.

Knou me, louerd, ich am eue,  
Ich ant Adam þe were so leoue ;    168  
þou laddest ous to parays, [leaf 56 bk.]  
we hit forgulten ase vnwys ;  
we þin heste dude forleten,  
þo we þen appell eten ;                172  
So longe we haueþ buen herynne,

149-150. M. often inconsistent in using  
*a* for *o*, here *londe—sonde*.

152. M. introduces a line patched together from other MSS.: *Longe haueþ ous boht after þe.*    153. M. *comen*; H. *us*.

155-156. B.M. omit both these lines  
from the text.

157. M. *what*.    158. M. *shope of erþe*.

159. M. *held*.    160. M. *Dere.. haue it*.

161. M. *ous*.

AUCHINLECK.

fare þou seþpen ware þou fare,'  
no doston neuer man care.      156

adam dixit.

Welcom, lord god of lond,  
godes sone & godes sond,  
welcom, lord, mot þou be,  
long haues ous þouȝt after þe ;    160  
lord, seþpen þou art comen to ous,  
þou bring ous out of þis hous ;  
lord, þou wost what ich am  
þou me schope of erþe man,      164  
& þou me madest formast man,  
& þou me clepetest sone, adam ;  
& ȝif ich haue sinnes vrouȝt,  
ful dere now here ichaue hem bouȝt ;  
whoso sinneþ ani wiȝt,      169  
þe sinne is more þan þe pliȝt.  
ȝa, leue lord, godes sone,  
welcom be þou & worþ come ;    172  
al, lord, þat here be  
haue ȝerned, lord, after þe ;  
we hope wele of þi coming  
of our sinnes haue botening.    176

eua ait.

Nawe me, lord, ich am eue,  
adam & ich ware þe so leue,  
þou ȝaue ous to ȝeme paradis,  
& we it ȝemed as vnlwys      180  
when we þi comandment forlete,  
when we of þat appell ete ;  
so long haue we ben herinne,

160. *haues* : Varn. (176) *haves*.

165. A 2nd *me* marked for erasure in  
MS. Laing omits this line.

164. C. *Zore.. ȝyrned*; M. *hauen ȝerned*.

165. M. *hopen*.    166. M. *sinnes*.

168. M. *leue*.

169-170. M. *pou ȝaue ous to ȝeme paraids / We it ȝemeden asse unwis!*    171. M. *dide*.

172. B.M. *of pen*.    173. M. *haue we ben*.

16 *Eve beseeches Christ to let her and Adam pass out of the dreadful house into the bliss of Paradise.*

DIGBY.

þa fewe nou beþ oure sunne ;  
Leue louerd, ȝef ous leue,  
Adam and I þat weren so leue,  
To faren hof þis loþe lis  
Into þe blisse of paraïs."

164

" **A** dam, adam, ich ȝaf mi lif  
ffor þe and for eve, þi wif ;  
Wendest þou I were ded for nowt ?  
ffor mi deþ was monkun bout ;  
Adam, nou i sege hit þe,  
To-day þou salt alesed be  
And comen to paraises blisse,  
þerof ne salt þou neuere misse."

168

" Louerd crist, ich hit am  
þat þou clepedest abraam ;  
þou bihete þat of mire more  
Sulde a god chil ben Ibore  
þat sulde bringen of helle pine  
Alle þat þou clepedest for þine ;  
þou art þat child, þou art þat mon  
þat boren was of abraom ! "

172

" Wel ich wot þat þou art abraam,  
Of mine cunne þat þou cam,  
More þe bereweþ þi riȝtwisnese  
þene þe doþ þi sibnesse ;  
Abraam, I wot ful wel  
þat hit is soþ, eueruch del,  
þat mi suete moder was  
Bigeten of þy suete fles ;

176

180

184

188

162. M. (note, p. 32), Varn. *non.*  
170. *s* in *was* above line.

HARLEY.

deore haue we aboht vr synne ;  
Louerd god, ȝef vs leue,  
Adam ant me, ys wyf eue,  
to faren of þis loþe wyke  
to þe blisse of heueneryke.

176

*Dominus.*

Adam, ich haue ȝeue mi lyf  
for þe & for eue þi wyf ; 180  
wendest þou ich were ded for noht ?  
ffor my deþ wes monkune yboht.

AUCHINLECK.

pat wele haue we bet our sinne ; 184  
leue lord, ȝiue ous leue,  
adam & his wiif eue,  
to fare out of þis foule wike  
Into þe blis of heuenrike. 188

*dominus ait.*

**A** dam, y haue ȝouen mi liif  
for þe & for eue þi wiif ;  
wenestow ichadde ben ded for nouȝt ?  
for mi ded is mankin bouȝt. [leaf 87] 192

Habraham.

Louerd crist, ich am  
þat þou calledest habraham ; 184  
þou me seidest þat of me  
shulde such a child ybore be  
þat vs shulde bryngē of pyne,  
Me ant wyþ me alle myne ; 188  
þou art þe child, þou art þe man  
þat wes ybore of habraham ;  
do nou þat þou byhihstes me,  
bring me to heuene vp wiþ þe. 192

abraham ait.

**L** ord crist, ich it am  
þat þou cleptest abraham ;  
  
þou schust com to helle pine  
forto haue ous, lord, for pin[e] ; 196  
  
do astow bihet me,  
bring me lord to heuen wiþ[þe].

*Dominus.*

Habraham, ych wot ful wel  
wet þou seidest, eueruch del,  
þat mi leue moder wes  
boren & shaped of þi fleyhs. 196

174. M. *Dere haue we bet oure sinne.*  
175. C. *gef*; M. *ȝif ous.* 176. M. *his.*  
179. C. *geue*; M. *ȝouen.*

182. C. *monkinne*; M. *mankin boht.*  
183. M. *ich it.* 184. M. *Abraham;*  
last *a* in *habraham* above line.  
186. M. *Shulde a god child boren be;*  
H. *suche.*

H. H.

*dominus dixit.*

**A** braham, it was wel  
þat þou seydest, eueri del, 200  
for mi swete moder wes  
born & schapen of þi fles.

187. Laing *foul.* 195. Laing *schult.*  
196. Letters and words in brackets sup-  
plied by Laing; a strip torn from leaf in MS.

190. M. *boren . . . Abraham*; last *a* in  
*habraham* above line. 191. M. *bihete.*  
194. (B. 190). B. *whet,* M. *what . . .*  
*euerich.* 195. M. *sucte*; Varn. *leve* 196. M. *fles.*

C

- 18 *And he assures Abraham that he shall be released to-day and shall ascend to Paradise.*

DIGBY.

- Abraam, I suge hit þe,  
To-day þou sal alesed be    192  
And comen to paradeses blisse,  
þerof ne salt þou neuere misse ;  
Bringen ich will out of pine  
Abraam þe and alle þine.”    196
- “ Louerd, ich am daui, þe king,  
þat boren was of þin offspring ;  
Do also þo me bihete    [leaf 120, bk.]  
þoru þe wordes of þe prophete ;    200  
Ihesu crist, godes sone,  
Hou þou art hider Icome,  
Let ous out of helle pine,  
Alle þat þou holdest for þine.”    204
- “ Daui, þou art boren of mi kun,  
ffor þi godnese art þou min,  
More for þi godnesse  
þen for þine sibnesse.    208  
Daui, I suge hit þe,  
To-day þou salt alesed be  
And comen to paradeses blisse,  
þerof ne salt þou neuere misse.”    212
- “ Louerd crist, ich am iohan  
þat þe heuede of þe flim iordan ;  
Twelue winter hit is agon  
þat ich polede martirdom ;    216  
þou hete me to helle ware  
And þat I sulde sugen þare  
þat art þou crist, godes sone,  
þat solde sone þider come  
fforto lesen of helle pine,  
Louerd, þat keneden for þine ;    220

202. *Hou*: *H* scribal error for *N*; Varn. *Nou*.

*John says that he was sent before Christ into hell to announce that the latter was coming to hell to rescue his servants from pain.* 19

HARLEY.

AUCHINLECK.

<sup>1</sup> Dauid

Louerd, ich am dauid þe kyng,  
þat bore was of þyn ofspring ;  
do me ase þou bihete  
þourh þe lawe of þe prophete ; 200  
nou þou art come to ous,  
bring vs from þis dredful hous.

david dixit.

<sup>1</sup> H ord, ich am dauid þe king,  
þat was born of pine of-  
also astow me bihet s[pring]  
þurch þe lore of þat prophete, 206  
þou bring ous of þis foule [hous]  
to þe blis of heuen ycore[n ous]. 208

Dominus

Dauid, þou were bore of my kyn,  
for þi godnesse art þou myn, 204  
More for þi godnesse  
þen for eny sibnesse.

dominus ait.

D auid, þou was born of mi [kin]  
for þi godenes þou art m[in],  
more for þi godenesse  
þan for ani sibbenesse. 212

Iohannes

Louerd crist, ich am Iohan  
þat þe folewede in flum iordan ; 208  
Tuelf moneþ is agon, [col. 2]  
þat y polede martirdom ;  
þou sendest me þe ryhte wey  
into helle forte sey 212  
þat þou, crist, godes sone,  
Sone shuldest to helle come  
forto lesen of helle pyne  
alle þat þou holdest þyne; 216

Iohannes dixit.

<sup>1</sup> H ord crist, ich am Iohan  
þat þe hof in þe flom Iordan ;  
now a gode while is agon,  
þat y suffred martirdom ; 216  
þou sentest me þe riȝt way  
Into helle, for sop to say,

þat þou schust deliuer of hell[e pine]  
þat þou perin fond, lord, of þi[ne] ;

<sup>1</sup> This initial is not an L as it should be.  
207-208. hous—ous supplied from Varn.  
219. Laing, schult.

214. B. (210), M. (212) þider for to helle.  
215. C. forte.

<sup>1</sup> Dauid : entered by later hand.

198. M. boren wes. 199. H. as; M. also.  
201. M. comen. 203. M. boren.  
206. M. þan—ani. 208. M. Tuelue.  
212. M. for soþe to sei.

## DIGBY.

þou art comen, nou þou do  
þat þu seidest me to."

224

" Iohan, iohan, ich hit wot  
þat I seide þe þat,  
þat þou salt comen me to,  
þat I seide þe do."

228

" Louerd, ich am moises, þe prophete,  
Ich dude þe lawen, þat þou hete,  
Ich dude þe lawen þat þou astolde  
Wor to ben opin on wolde ;  
þou teitest me þene riȝte wey  
Opone þe mounte of sinay,  
þat me sulde comen to bote,  
þe sune þat adam þoute suete."

232

236

" þou dedest wel wiphouten delay  
þe comaundement of þe lay ;  
þou mi comaundement wel helde wiþ þe,  
ffor þou nou salt in blisse be ;  
Hy þat habbeþ me serued treuliche  
Comeþ wiþ me to heuene riche,  
Hy sulen alle to heuene blysse,  
þe cursseede gostes sulen misse ;  
Hy þat nolde nout on me bileyue,  
Hy sulen in helle wiþ satanas bileyue ;  
Long is O and long is ay  
Tille þat comeþ domesday ;  
þou, satanas, and alle pine,  
Wenden ȝe sulen to helle pine."

240

244

248

231. MS. possibly *astvolde*.232. *opin*; Varn. *opin*.241. Varn. *treulich*.

*Christ tells John and Moses that all his servants shall dwell with him in bliss, but that unbelievers must abide forever with Satan.* 21

HARLEY.

nou þou art come, nou þou do  
þat þou seidest fer ant þo.

Dominus

Iohan, iohan, ich wot ful wel  
whet þou seidest, eueruch del ; 220  
þou shalt seo whet y shal do  
þat y seyde er þe to.

Moyses

Louerd, þou knowest al wyp skyl  
þe lawe of Synay vpon þe hyl ; 224  
Ich am moyses, þe prophete  
þat hueld þe lawes þat þou byhete,  
þat þou ihesu, godes sone,  
woldest to be helle come, 228  
ant þat þou woldest come to bete  
þe sunnes þat Adam þohte suete.

Dominus

Moyses, þat ich hihte þe  
In þe olde lawe þou dudest me ; 232  
& alle þe oper þat mine buen  
shule to blisse wip me tuen ;

þey þat nolden on me leuen  
shule wip Sathanas bileuen ; 236  
þer hue shulen wonen ay  
o þat come domesday.

217. M. comen.

218. B. (219) *er ant þo*; M. (216) *me unto*.

219-220. B. (215-216), M. (217-218)  
substitute the two lines from *E.*, slightly  
changed; *Iohan, Iohan, ich it wat / þat I*  
*sende þe þe gat /*; C. *John*.

221. (B. 217, M. 219). M. *se*, B.M. *þat*,

C. *what*.

223 (B. 219, M. 221). B. *zeue* (*M. ȝaue*)  
*me* (for *knowest*).

226. (B. 222, M. 224). B.M. *Ich*; M.  
*held*; B.M. *hete*.

AUCHINLECK.

now artow comen forto do  
þat þou saidest me vnto.

dominus ait.

Iohan, Iohan, ich it wat  
þat y sent þe þe gat ; 224  
þou schalt se þat y schal do  
þat þou seydest me vnto.

moyses dixit.

Lord þou ȝaue me al wip skil  
þe lay sinay on þe hil. 228

227-228. B.M. omit these lines from  
the text.

229. (B. 223, M. 225). B.M. *þat men*  
*shulde come*, etc.

230. (B. 224, M. 226). B. *Sunne*, M.  
*sinne*.

232. M. *didest*. 233. M. *ben*.

234. M. *Shulen . . ten*.

236. M. *Shulen*.

237. C. *There*; M. *he*.

238. M. *Til þat*.

DIGBY.

Heueriche is redy to mon,  
 Gou we þider, gou we anon ; 252  
 Louerd, ȝef ous þat ilke blisse  
 þat pou wonest ine iwissem,  
 þat we moten comen þe to  
 And hauen wiþ þe reste and ro. amen. 256

254. Varn. *inne*.256. Varn. *a* for *amen*.

## The Gospel of Nicodemus.

*Galba MS. TEXT G.***Hic incipit euangelium  
Nichodemi.**

(1)  
 BItid þe time Tiberius [leaf 57 bk.]  
 rewled Rome with realte,  
 þat same tyme Theodosius  
 was proued prince in Galile,  
 þis stori wrate Nichodemus  
 in ebreu for ful grete dainte ;  
 seþin þe emperoure Theodosius  
 gert it þus translated be  
 þat men may vnderstand,  
 both lered and lawed in ledes ;  
 a clerk of ingland  
 in his remail þus redes :

4  
8  
12*Harley MS. TEXT H.***Hic incipit euangelium  
Nichodemi.**

(1)  
 Bytyd þe tyme Tyberius [leaf 206]  
 Rewled rome with realte,  
 þe same tyme theodosius  
 was proued prync in galile, 4  
 þis story wrote Nichodemus  
 In ebrew for full gret daynte ;  
 Sythen þe Emperoure Theodosius  
 Gert it þus translate be 8  
 þat men may understand,  
 Both lered & lawed in ledes ;  
 A clerk of yngland  
 In his remaile þus redes : 12

HARLEY.

god, for is moder loue,  
let vs neuer pider come ! 240  
louerd, for þi muchele grace,  
graunte vs in heouene one place ;  
let vs neuer be forloren  
for no sunne, crist ycoren ; 244  
ah bring vs out of helle pyne,  
louerd, ous & alle pyne,  
ant ȝef vs grace to libbe & ende  
In þi seruice ant to heuene wende.  
amen.

239. M. *his*; C. *lone*. 241. M. *michele*.  
242. M. *heuene*. 244. M. *sinne*.  
247. C. *gef*; M. *ȝif* . . . *liue*.

It should be said in conclusion, that in those lines and passages where Mall (generally followed by Boedeker) makes alterations of and interpolations into the text as given in the Harleian MS., he generally gives the correct readings in his footnotes.

## The Gospel of Nicodemus.

Sion MS. TEXT S.

Of þe passioun of Crist, als  
wittenes Nichodeme.

(1)  
BI tide þe tyme þat Tiberius [leaf 18]  
Reweled rome with realte,  
þe same tyme theodosius  
was halden prynce in Galile, 4  
þis stori wrate Nechodemus  
In Ebru for grette daynte ;  
Sythen þe emperoure theodosius  
gert itte al translated bee ; 8  
and sithen fra hande to hande,  
ffor þere vnletterde ledes  
A clerk of Inglande  
In his rymaly þus redes : 12

9. and : as no instance of *ande* occurs in the MS., it may be considered very doubtful whether the scribe intended the

Additional MS. TEXT A.

(1)  
1 It betide þat tyme þat tyberyus  
Ruled all Rome with ryalte,  
And also theodosius 1 [leaf 116, bk  
Was prince in þe lande of galilee,  
þis story wrot nycodemus 5  
In ebrewe for gret daynte ;  
Sithen þe Emperoure teodocius  
Gart it translated be ; 8  
And sithen fro land to lande,  
For þes vnlettred ledes,  
To make paime vndrestande,  
In Englische þus he redis : 12

flourish at the end of the *d* to be an abbreviation for *e*; Horst's *e* is accordingly always omitted.

## GALBA.

(2)

Simon, Zayrus and Caiphas,  
datan and Gamaliell,  
Neptalim, Leui and Iudas,  
With þaire accusinges fals and fell,  
Alexander and als annas, 17  
Ogaines Ihesu þai speke and spell ;  
bifore sir pilate gan þai pas,  
þaire tales vntill him gan þai tell :  
“þis mopp þat merres oure men, 21  
kalles him god sun of heuyn,  
his sire, his dam we ken,  
bi name we kan þam neuyn ; 24

(3)

We wate wele Ioseph was a wright,  
suthly he was his sire,  
and mari vs menes his moder hight,  
we, whatkin goddes er þise ? 28  
he es þaire sun, þis weried wight,  
þat egges vs all till ire ;  
oure lawes to breke both day & night,  
þat es his moste desire.” 32  
Sir pilate answerd þan :  
“sais me whilk er his sawes,  
on what maner þis man  
aleges ogaines oure lawes.” 36

(4)

“Oure law vs leres,” þan said a Iew,  
“þe sabot to do no thing ;  
þan wirkes he wonder werkes new,  
heles al þat askes heleing, 40  
þe crooked cripilles þat we knew,  
þis es a wonder thing ;

## HARLEY.

(2)

Symon, Zayrus & Cayphas,  
Datan & Gamaliel,  
Neptalim, Leui and Iudas,  
with þair accusynges fals & fell, 16  
Alexander and als Annas,  
Ogays Ihesu þai speke & spell ;  
Bifor sir Pilate gan þai pass,  
þair tales vntyll him gan þai tell :  
“þis mopp þat merres our men, 21  
Calles him god son of heuen,  
His syre, his dam we ken,  
Be name we kan þam neuuen ; 24

(3)

We wate wele Ioseph was a wryght,  
Sothly he was his syre,  
And mary vs menes his moder hight,  
we, whatkyn godes er þire ? 28  
He es þair son, þis weryed wight,  
þat egges vs all tyll ire ;  
Our lawes to brek both day & nyght,  
þat es his most desyre.” 32  
Sir Pilate answerd þan :  
“Says me whilk er his sawes,  
On what manere þis man  
Alegges ogayne our lawes.” 36

(4)

“Our law vs leres,” þan said a Iew,  
“þe sabot day to do no thing ;  
þan wirkes he wonder werkes new,  
Heles all þat askes heleyng, 40  
þe crooked cripilles þat we knew,  
þis es a wonder thing ;

20. *trew* marked for erasure between *vn* and *tyll*.

*Of being simply the son of Joseph and Mary and of breaking the Sabbath* (25)

SION.

(2)

Symeon, zairus and cayphas,	
Datan and Gamaliel,	
Neptalm, leuy, Iudas,	
with paire accusynges felle,	16
Alexander and annas,	
Ogayne Ihesu gun spelle ;	
Byfore sire Pylate gun þai pas,	
þaire tales þus forto telle : 20	
“ þis moppe þat merres þe men,	
Calles hym Goddes sonne of heuen,	
Hijs sire, hijs dame we wele ken,	
By name we kan payme neuuen ; 24	

(3)

Welle wate we Ioseph was a wrighte,	
Sothely he was hijs sire,	
Hijs modir vs menes mary highte,	
We, whakyns goddes er þere ? 28	
Mare sary er we for a sighte	
þat egges vs alle tille Ire ; [myghte,	
Oure lawes he brekes at alle hys	
þat egges vs alle tille Ire.” [leaf 18 bk]	
Pilate says til þam þan : 33	
“ Say me what er his saghe,	
On what manere þat man	
Alleges ogayne yhour lawes.” 36	

(4)

“ Oure lawes vs Iuges,” quode a Lowe,	
“ þe sabbotteday to do na thyng ;	
þan wirkes he wonder werkes Inoghe,	
Heles alle þat askes helynge 40	
Of criples and cruked þat we knowe,	
It es to here a grette wonderynge ;	

27. *vs*: above *we*, which is marked for erasure; *menes*: *s* above line.

38. Horst. *sabot-day*.

42. MS. *to he here*.

ADDITIONAL.

(2)

Symeon, Cesar & Kayfas,	
Dathan & gamaliell,	
Neptalem, Leui and Iudas,	
þat were halden fals & felle, 16	
Alexandire and Annas,	
Agayne ihesu gan þai spelle ;	
Befor sir pilat gan þai passe 19	
And on þis wyse þai gan hym telle :	
“ Ihesu þat marres alle oure mene,	
Calles hym gods sone of heuene,	
His syre, his dame ryght wele we kene,	
þaire ryght names wele gan we [neuene;	

(3)

We wot wele Iosep was a wryght, ✓	
And for sothe he was his sire, 26	
And Mary was his modire ryght,	
And what manere of goddes are þere?	
We are full sory of his syght, 29	
ffor it egges vs ay till ire ; [myght	
Oure lawes he brekys with all his	
And þat is his most desyre.” 32	
Pilat sayde to paime þan :	
“ Say me what are ȝowre sawes,	
In what wyse at þat man	
Alleges agayne ȝoure lawes.” 36	

(4)

1 “ Vs oghe noȝt be oure lawe,” quod a Luwe, [leaf 117]	
“ On oure sabot to do no thyng ;	
þen wyrkes he warkes wondre newe,	
Helys alle þat askes helynge, 40	
Bothe blynde & lame þat we wele knewe,	
And þat vs thynk a wondre thyng ;	

38. *to* : above line in MS.

## GALBA.

he makes þam hale of hide & hew  
thurgh his fals charmeing." 44  
to pilat said þai all :  
"for soth slike er his dedes,  
slike fare he fares withall,  
with fendedes craft he him fedes." 48

(5)

þan said pilat : " ȝe have no right  
to blame him by no way ;  
his miracles musters his myght,  
it es noght als ȝe say ; 52  
sen he to blind has gifen þe sight  
and raised þat beried lay,  
whi suld he vnto ded be dight  
þat mendes all þat he may ?"  
þan all þe iewes cride :  
" sir pelate, we þe pray,  
bring him to bar þis tide  
þat makes vs all þis dray." 56

(6)

A bedell to bring him gan he bid,  
Romayne he hight, we rede,  
and he þat was for curtais kid  
did it sone in dede ; 64  
a wonden wrethe þat his heuid hid  
spred he all furth on brede :  
" lord, þe to call domesman me did,  
bot walk in on þis wede." 68  
þe iewes all of þat gate  
wex all ful gul and grene  
and said to sir pilate :  
" a deuil, what may þis mene ? 72

(7)

þe bedel suld to þe be trew [leaf 58]  
and do þi comandment ;

## HARLEY.

He makes þam hale of hyde & hew  
Thurgh his fals charmyng." 44  
To Pilate said þai all :  
"for soth slyke er his dedes,  
Slyke fare he fars withall,  
With fendedes craft he him fedes."

(5)

þan said Pilate : " yhe haue no ryght  
To blame him bi no way ;  
His miracles musters his myght,  
It es noght als yhe say ; 52  
Sen he to blynd has gyfen þe syght  
And raysed þat byried lay,  
whi suld he vnto ded be dyght  
þat mendes all þat he may ?"  
þan all þe Iewes cryde :  
" Sir Pilate, we þe pray,  
Bryng him to barr þis tyde  
þat makes vs all þis dray." 56

(6)

A bedell to bryng him gan he byd,  
Romayne he hight, we rede,  
And he þat was for curtays kyd  
Dyd it sone in dede ; 64  
A wonden wrethe þat his heued hyd  
Spred he all furth on brede :  
" Lord, þe to call domesman me dyd,  
Bot walk in on þis wede." 68  
þe Iewes all of þat gate  
wex all full gull & grene  
And said to sir Pilate :  
" A deuell, what may þis mene ? 72

(7)

þe bedell suld to þe be trew  
And do þi comandment ;

SION.

[bowe,

Wilde and wode to his bydynge gun  
And alle thurgh his fals charmynge."

Pilate sayde tille payme alle :  
" how may yhe blame his dedes ?"  
" With crafte he wirkes withalle,  
With fenes crafte he hym fedes." 48

(5)

þan sayd pilate : " yhe haue na righte  
To blame hym by nanekyn way,  
His miracles mustres his myghte,  
It es noght als ye say ; 52  
Sythen he þus þe blynde has sent þe  
And raysed þat byriede lay, [sight  
Wa suld deme hym to deede be dighte  
þat mendes men als he may ?" 56  
" Sire pilate, we þe praye,"  
Quod alle þere Iewes þan,  
" Brynge hym till barre þis day  
To coupe hym þare if we kan." 60

(6)

A bedel he bad buske hym to bidde,  
Romayne he highte, we rede,  
And he, als curtayse þat was kidde,  
þat erand did in dede ; 64  
Of wonden wrethes his heued vnhid,  
In space he gun it sprede : [leaf 14.]  
" Louerd, þe to calle þe domesman me  
Botte walk yn on þis wede." [didde,  
þire Iewes þere þai satte 69  
ffor gram wex gulle and grene  
And sayde to sire Pilate :  
" Ey dieux, what may þis mene ?" 72

(7)

Bedels sulde tille þi biddynge bowe  
And cry þi comandment ;  
51. MS. *my myght.* 56. *kan* between  
*he may* marked for erasure.  
62. *we :* before *he* marked for erasure.

ADDITIONAL.

Wylde & wode till his biddynge bowe  
All thurgh his fals charmynge."  
Pilat sayde to þaime alle : 45  
" Howe may ȝhe blame his dedys?"  
þai answerd gret & smalle :  
" With wyche crafte he þaime ledes."

(5)

[ryght  
" Nay," sayde Pilat, " ȝhe haue no  
To blame hym be no manere of way;  
þos myracles he dos by myght,  
It is no thynge als ȝhe say ; 52  
Sen he to þe blynd has sent his sight  
And puttyd to lyfe þat ded lay,  
Who suld hym deme to ded be dyght  
þat dos þe gud all þat he may ?"  
" Sire Pilat, we þe pray," 57  
Sayd alle þe Iuwes þan,  
" Brynge hym to barre þis day,  
Accuse hym gif we kan." 60

(6)

A Messagere he gart go bidde  
Ihesu come vnto þat place ;  
Romayne he hyght þat wele was kydde,  
And after ihesu forthe he gace 64  
Withoutyn malice, with heued vn-  
his speche he gan to sprede : [hidde,  
" Lorde, þe to calle pilat me didde,  
I durst not ellis for drede." 68  
þe Iuwes þere þai satte  
ffor angre wex all grene  
And sayd to sir pilat :  
" O, what may þis mene ?" 72

(7)

<sup>1</sup> Bedels sulde to þi biddynge bowe  
And smertly do þi commandment ;  
[<sup>1</sup> lf. 117 bk.]

64. *gace* : *s* written above *c* in later hand.

## GALBA.

on knese here knelid he to ihesu  
right in þine auwen present ; 76  
vs noyes gretly þir notes new,  
we toke parto gude tent,  
slike curtaisy vnto him he knew,  
right on his wreth he went." 80  
þai asked him whi he kid  
ihesu slike curtaysy ;  
and he said : " þat I did.  
I had encheson whi ; 84

(8)

Til Alisander, wele ȝe wate,  
in message was I made,  
to Ierusalem I come so late  
þat till þe morn I bade ; 88  
þis ihesus on ane Ass þare sate  
and thurgh þe toun he rade ;  
childer byfore him in þe gate  
spred paire clothes obrade, 92  
to him all gan þai bow ;  
'Osanna,' was paire sang,  
'blisced be he þat cumes now  
in goddes name vs omang.'" 96

(9)

þan said þe iews : " traytur vntrew,  
with lies þou has vs led,  
paire carping þare no thing þou knew,  
we lay oure heuiddes in wed ; 100  
iherusalem langage es ebrew,  
ful fer þeþin was þou fed."  
he said : " I spirde at men inowe  
þat in þat burgh war bred." 104  
" Osanna," quod pilate,  
" what es þat forto say ?"  
þai said : " it menes algate,  
'Lord, sauve vs, we þe pray.'" 108

## HARLEY.

On knese here kneeled he to Ihesu  
Right in þine awen present ; 76  
vs noyes gretely þir notes new,  
we toke parto gud tent,  
Slyke curtasy vnto him he knew,  
Ryght on his wreth he went." 80  
þai asked him whi he kyd  
Ihesu slyke curtasy ;  
And he said : " þat I did  
I had encheson why ; 84

(8)

Tyll alexander, wele yhe wate,  
In message was I made,  
To Ierusalem I come so late  
þat tyll þe morn I bade ; 88  
þis Ihesus on ane Ass þare sate  
And thurgh þe toune he rade ;  
Childer bifor him in þe gate  
Spred pair clothes on brade, 92  
Tyll him all gan þai bow ;  
'Osanna,' was pair sang,  
'Blyssed be he þat comes now [lf. 206, bk.]  
In godes name vs omang.'" 96

(9)

þan said þe Lewes : " traytour vntrew,  
with lyes þou has vs led,  
pare carpyng þare no thing þou knew,  
we lay our heuedes in wed ; 100  
Ierusalem langage es hebrew,  
ffull fer þeþen was þou fed."  
He said : " I spyrd at men Inoghe  
þat in þat burgh war bred." 104  
" Osanna," quod Pilate,  
" what es þat forto say ?"  
þai said : " it menes allgate  
'Lord, sauve vs, we þe pray.'" 108

## SION.

On knese he knelede to Ihesu  
 Righte in þine awen present ; 76  
 Nedelynges us noyes þire notes newe,  
 We toke þareto fulle gude tente,  
 Swilke curtasy neuer yit we knewe,  
 Vpon his wrethe he wente." 80  
 Pilate asked why he kidde  
 Ihesu swilke curtasy ;  
 And he sayd : " þat þat I didde  
 I hade enchesoun why ; 84

(8)

Tille Alexander, wele ye wate,  
 Messagere was I made,  
 Botte to Ierusalem come I late,  
 vnto þe morn I habade ; 88  
 þisse Ihesu on ane asse satte  
 And thurgh þe toun he rade ;  
 Childer byfor his fete algate  
 Spredde paire clothes on brade, 92  
 Swilke wirchippe þare had he ;  
 ' Osanna,' was paire sange,  
 ' þat comes blissed mot he be  
 In goddes name vs omang.' " 96

(9)

[trwe,  
 þire Iewes sayde þan : " traytour vntrewe,  
 1 With leghes pou haues vs ledde,  
 þayr carpyng þare nathyng pou knewe,  
 We welle lay our lyfe to wedde ;  
 Ierusalem langage es Ebru, 101  
 ffulle ferre þethen was pou fedde."  
 He sayde : " I spird at men Inowe  
 þat in þat burgh was bredde." 104  
 " Osanna," quod Pilate, [1 leaf 14, bk.]  
 " What es it forto say ?"  
 Quod þe Iewes : " it menes þusgate,  
 ' Lord, saue vs, we þe pray.' " 108

97. First *e* in *Iewes* above line ; Horst. *þir.*  
 102. *fendde* with *n* marked for erasure.

## ADDITIONAL.

And he nowe knelis to ihesu  
 Whiles pou þiselue es in present ;  
 Bot euere vs newes noyes newe, 77  
 We toke þareto full gud entent,  
 Siche curtaysye neuere ere we knewe,  
 With reuerence he to ihesu went."  
 Pilat sayde : " whi did þou soo 81  
 Vnto ihesu siche curtaysy ?"  
 Romayne sayde : " þat I haue doo  
 I hade gud enchesones whi ; 84

(8)

To alexandre, wele ȝhe wate,  
 A messagere þen was I made,  
 Vnto Ierusalem come I late 87  
 And to þe morne þerein I bade ;  
 And thurgh þe toune als ihesu rode,  
 ffolke before his fete all þe gate  
 Riche clothes spradde on brode,  
 Siche reuerence þere he hade, 92  
 Siche reuerence þere hade he ;  
 ' Osanna,' was paire songe,  
 ' þat nowe comes blessed mot be  
 In gods name vs amonge.' " 96

(9)

þe Iuwes sayde : " Traytour vntrewe,  
 With lesynges here has þou vs ledde,  
 þaire langage neuere ȝit þou knewe,  
 þat durst we lay oure life in wedde ;  
 Ierusalem langage is Ebewe, 101  
 And þou full farre þethen was fedde."  
 He sayde : " I spryde at men ynewe  
 þat in þis same Cyte was bredde."  
 " Osanna," quod pilatt, 105  
 " What is þat forto say ?"  
 " We construe it þusgate :  
 ' Lorde, saue vs, we þe pray.' " 108

30 *Pilate defends the beadle, but orders him to bring in Christ again as a proof of his obedience.*

GALBA.

(10)

þan said pilate : “ me think in thoght  
þe bedell wrang ȝe blame ;  
ȝowre childer sawes forsake ȝe noght,  
ȝowreseluen sais þe same ; 112  
bot, bedell, to bar sen þou him broght  
to schilde þiself fro schame,  
haue him furth þat þou wirschip  
wroght  
and call him in by name.” 116  
Out of þat rout romayne  
oure lord Ihesu he ledes,  
and calles him in ogayn,  
als he þat domesman dredes. 120

HARLEY.

(10)

þan said Pilate: “me think in thoght  
þe bedell wrang yhe blame ;  
yhourchilfersawes forsake yhe noght,  
yhourseluen says þe same ; 112  
Bot, bedell, to barr sen þou him  
broght  
To scheld þiself fro schame,  
Haue him furth þat þou wirschip  
wroght  
& call him in by name.” 116  
Out of þat rout Romayne  
Our lord Ihesu he ledes,  
And calles him in ogayne,  
Als he þat domesman dredes. 120

(11)

Of Emperoures þat are had bene  
þis was used in þat land,  
for folk suld on pair menskes mene,  
men suld hold in þaire hand 124  
pair armes set on schafte schene,  
graythed of gold gleterand ;  
so did þai þare þat day bidene,  
and stabilly gan þai stand ; 128  
when he þat all sall welde  
was led into þe hall,  
þe heuides haly gan helde  
and did him honours all. 132

(11)

Of Emperours þat are had bene  
þis was vsed in þat land,  
ffor folk suld on pair menskes mene,  
Men suld hold in þair hand 124  
pair armes sett on schafte sene,  
Graythed of gold gleterand ;  
So did þai þare þat day bidene,  
And stabilly gan þai stand ; 128  
when he þat all sall weld  
was led into þe hall,  
þe heuedes halely gan held  
And did him honoure all. 132

(12)

þan þe iews ful sterne and stout  
said : “ þis es hard hething,  
þir lurdans lattes þaire schafte lout  
and wroght him wirschiping.” 136

(12)

þan þe Iewes full sterne & stout  
Said : “ þis es hard hethyng,  
þir lurdans lattes pair schafte lout  
And wroght him wirschipyng.” 136

SION.

(10) [thoght,  
 "Me thynk," quod pilat, "in my  
 With wrange þe bedel yhe blame ;  
 Whour childersaghesforsakyhe noght,  
 Yhourseulen says þe same ; 112  
 Bot, bedel, tille barre sithen pou hym  
 broght  
 At scheld þiself fra schame,  
 Led hym forthe þat þou worschepe  
 wroght,  
 Calle hym eft in by name." 116  
 Oute of þat route Romayne  
 Our lorde Ihesu he ledes,  
 And calles hym ogayne,  
 Als he þat domesman dredes. 120

(11)

Of emperours þat þar had bene  
 þis was þe lawe in lande,  
 ffor men suld of þair menskes mene,  
 Men suld hald itte in þair hande  
 Men heuedes sette on schafte schene,  
 Graythed of golde gliterande ; 126  
<sup>1</sup> Saunz doute swadide þai alle bydene,  
 Stille stably gun þai stande ; 128  
 When he þat alle sall welde [leaf 15]  
 Was had intil þat halle,  
 þe heuedes haaly gun helde  
 At wirchipe hym withalle. 132

(12)

[stoute :  
 þan saide þere Iewes steren and  
 "þis hald we hard hethyng,  
 þire Iewes lete paire schafte loute  
 At wirk hym worschipyng." 136

130. *halden* has been marked for erasure before *had*.

135. *lele* marked for erasure before *lete*.

ADDITIONAL.

(10) [thoght,  
 "Me thynke," quod pilat, "in my  
 þat þe with wrange þe bedel blame ;  
 Sen he sawe þere siche wyrschippes  
 wroght, [same ;  
 I wote hym thynke he suld do þe  
<sup>1</sup> Bot, bedell, to barre sen þou hym  
 broght [1 leaf 118]  
 þiselue forto schilde fro schame,  
 ffott forthe hym þat þou wyrschipp  
 wroght,  
 And loke þou calle hym in be name."  
 Out of þat route Romayne 117  
 Ihesu, oure lorde, he ledes,  
 And calles hym agayne,  
 als man þat pilat dredes. 120

(11)

Of Emperours þat before had bene  
 þis was eueremore þe lawȝ in landes :  
 þat foure men at siche a Iugement kene  
 Suldat þe barre halde in þaire handes  
 Mens heuedes sett on stakes schene,  
 All of fyne golde blasand as brande;  
 And so þe Iuwes did pen, I wene,  
 ffoure men with siche iij heuedes  
 gan stande ; 128  
 Bot when he þat all sall welde  
 Was broght into þe halle,  
 pos heuedes of gold gan helde  
 To wyrchippe crist withalle. 132

(12)

þen sayde þe Iuwes sturne & stoute :  
 " þis is a skorne till oure semyng,  
 þes boyes lat paire schafte lowte  
 To do till ihesu wyrchippyng."

126. *as* : possibly *es* in MS.

32 Pilate asked them why they did such a thing, and the soldiers replied  
that they could not help it.

GALBA.

þan pilat asked þam all obout :  
    “ Whi did ȝe swilk a thing ? ”  
þai said : “ we do ȝow out of dout,  
    it was noght oure witing,     140  
we toke no tent him till,  
    þe baners gan him bow ;  
it was ogains oure will,  
    þat sall ȝe trewly trow.”     144

HARLEY.

þan Pilate asked þam all obout :  
    “ whi did yhe swilk a thing ? ”  
þai sad : “ we do yhow out of dout,  
    It was noght our wytting,     140  
we toke no tent him tyll,  
    þe baners gan him bow ;  
It was ogayns our will,  
    þat sall yhe trewly trow.”     144

(13)

þai said þat it was weterly  
    ogains þaire will algate ;  
þe iews þan ful loud gan cry  
    and pleinde þam to pilate ;     148  
he bad þam tak men more myghty,  
    strang and stabill of state,  
and lat þam hald þe schafte in hy,  
    þaire baret to abate.     152  
In þaire iewry aiwhare  
    on ilk side haue þai socht,  
of men þat mighty ware  
    þe boldest haue þay broght.     156

(14)

Sir pilat to þase iews þan sware,  
    suld hald þo schafte in hand :  
“ if þai lout vnto ihesu mare,  
    ȝe soll lose life and land.”     160  
þe men þat wight and willy ware  
    said : “ to þi steuin we stand ;  
whas heuid so heldes brede of ane hare,  
    hardily hag of his hand.”     164  
“ haue ihesus out of þe hall,”  
    said pelat þe bedell vntill,  
“ and eft in þou him call,  
    on what wise so þou will.”     168

(13)

þai said þat it was witerly  
    Ogayns þair will allgate ;  
þe Iewes þan full loud gan cry  
    And pleyned þam to Pilate ;     148  
He bad þam tak men more myghty,  
    Strang & stabyll of state,  
And lat þam hald þe schafte in hy,  
    þair barett to abate.     152  
In þair iewry aywhare  
    On ilk syde haue þai socht,  
Of men þat myghty ware  
    þe boldest haue þai broght.     156

(14)

Sir Pilate to þase Iewes þan sware,  
    Suld hold þa schafte in hand :  
“ If þai lout vnto Ihesu mare,  
    yhe soll lose lyfe and land.”     160  
þe men þat wyght & willy ware  
    Said : “ to þi steuen we stand ;  
Whase heued so heldes brede of ane  
    Hardily hag of his hand.” [hare,  
“ Haue Ihesus out of þe hall,”     165  
    Said Pilate þe bedell vnyll,  
“ And eft in þou him call,  
    On what wise so þou will.”     168

139. Horst. *sa(i)d.*     140. Horst. *wytting.*

*Pilate ordered the beadle to lead Christ out of the hall and call him in again in order that he might observe the standard bearers.* 33

SION.

And pilate asked þam alle aboute :  
“ Why did yhe swylk a thyng ? ”  
þai sayde : “ we do yhow oute of  
It was noght oure wittynge, [doute,  
We toke na tent pareto, 141  
þe baners gun hym bowe ;  
What had we forto do  
To make reuerence to Ihesu ? ” 144

(13)

“ Lowte hym we sawe þam sykerly,”  
þe Iewes swore to pilate.  
Quod pilate : “ þai say oppenly  
It was noght swa nanegate ; 148  
Bot take vs men mare myghty,  
Strang and stabil of state,  
To hald yhour schafthes tentify,  
þis barete alle to habate.” 152  
Thurghout alle þe Iewery  
Sykyr men haf þai soght  
At stere þam strenghefully,  
þe best þan haf þai broght. 156

(14)

Syr Pilate tille þa Iewes sware  
þat suld halde þa heuedes in hande :  
“ And louted Ihesu any mar, [leaf 15, bk.]  
yhe sal loose bathe lyfe and lande.”  
And þai pat wight and willy ware 161  
Sayd : “ to þi dome wille we  
stande ;  
What heued helded þe bred of anne  
hardly hagge of his hand.” [hare,  
“ Late haue hym out of halle,” 165  
Quod pilate þe bedel tille,  
“ and eft in pou hym calle,  
On what wyse swa pou wylle.” 168

152. *barete* corrected from *basete* (?)  
159. Horst. and (þai).

H. H.

ADDITIONAL.

And pilat asked þaime alle abowte  
Whi þe schafthes made siche stoupe-  
ynge, 138  
þai saide : “ we dou ȝowe out of dowte,  
þai lowtyd noȝt at oure wyttynge,  
We toke no hede pereto,  
þat þes baners gan stoupe ;  
What haue we forto do  
vnto ihesu to lowte ? ” 144

(13)

“ We sawe þes baners stoupe wyterly,”  
þe Iuwes sware to pilate.  
Quod pilat : “ þai say apertely  
It was noȝt so nogate ; 148  
Bot take vs men more myghty,  
Stronge & stable of estate,  
To halde þes baners sikirly,  
þis stryfe þus sall we bate.” 152  
And þen thurgh all Iury [leaf 118, bk.]  
Stronge men haue þai soght  
To halde þaime myghtily,  
ffoure men pereto þai broght. 156

(14)

þen saide pilat vnto þaime pore  
þat þe baners suld halde in hande :  
“ If þai lowte ihesu any more, 159  
ȝhe sall perefore lose life & lande.”  
And þai þat stronge & myghty wore  
Sayde : “ To þi dome, sir, will we  
stande ;  
Whas banere bowes for gods hore,  
Lat sle hym sone with hyngman  
hande.” 164  
“ Lat haue hym out of þe halle,”  
Sayde pilat for þis skille,  
“ And eftesones in hym calle,  
On what wyse so ȝhe wille.” 168

D

34 *The beadle did obeisance to Christ with uncovered head and spread out his garments for him to walk upon.*

GALBA.

(15) [<sup>1</sup> lf. 58, bk.]

<sup>1</sup> His heuid vnchild on knese he knelid,  
his clothes on brede he spred,  
with all wirschip þat he kouth welde  
oure lord eft in he led; 172  
þe heuides on heght halely gan helde  
and bowing to him þai bed;  
þe men when þai þam failand feld  
drowpid and war adred. 176  
when pilat saw in sight  
how þe baners gan bow,  
for drede he rase vpright  
ogans oure lord ihesu. 180

(16)

Broght was he þus to bar ogain,  
þe king of all mankin;  
þe fende þan thoght: "if he war  
he suld sauue men of sin, [slayn,  
and sawles þat he had tane with traine  
fro him þat tyme suld twin."  
forþi he dose his might & mayn  
to ger þat bargan blin; 188  
on þe night als ane angell  
he appered to pilates wife:  
"vnto þi lord þou tell  
he lett nocht ihesus life." 192

(17)

Sir pilates wife, dame procula,  
till hir lord þus gan say:  
"deme ȝe nocht ihesus till ne fra,  
bot mensk him þat ȝe may, 196  
I haue bene dreched with dremis swa  
þis ilk night als I lay;  
if ȝe him deme to ded at ga,  
oure welth mun wend oway." 200

HARLEY.

(15)

His heued vnhyld on knese he kneled,  
His clothes on bred he spred,  
with all wirschip þat he couth weld  
Our lord eft in he led; 172  
þe heuedes on heght halely gan held  
And bowyng to him þai bed;  
þe men when þai þam fayland feld  
Drowped & war adred. 176  
when Pilate saw in syght  
How þe baners gan bow,  
ffor dred he rayse vpright  
Ogayns our lord Ihesu. 180

(16)

Broght was he þus to barr ogayne,  
þe kyng of all mankyn;  
þefende þan thoght: "if he war slayne,  
He suld sauue men of syn, 184  
And sawles þat he had tane with trayne  
ffro him þat tyme suld twyne."  
fforþi he dose his myght & mayne  
To ger þat bargan blyn; 188  
On þe nyght als ane aungell  
He appered to Pilates wyfe:  
"vnto þi lord þou tell [leaf 207]  
He lett nocht ihesus lyf." 192

(17)

Sir Pilates wife, dame procula,  
Till hir lord þus gan say:  
"Deme nocht ihesus tyll ne fra,  
Bot mensk him þat yhe may, 196  
I haue bene dreched with dremes swa  
þis ilk nyght als I lay;  
If ȝe him deme to ded at ga,  
Our welth mon wend oway." 200

187. *fforþi:* Horst. *þe.*

SION.

(15)

His heued vnhild on knese he kneled,  
 His clathes byfor hym spredē, [welde  
 With alle þe worschepē þat he couthe  
 In eft our lourd he ledde ; [helde,  
 þair heuedes on heghe haalely gun  
 Bowyng tille Ihesu þai bedde ; 174  
 þere Iewes þat þam in handes helde  
 Ware drowpand and fordredde.  
 When Pilate sawe þat sighte,      177  
 How þa baners gun bowe,  
 ffor drede he ras vpryght  
 Ogayne oure lorde Ihesu.      180

ADDITIONAL.

(15)

þis messagere to ihesu knelid [spradde  
 And clothes before his fete he  
 With alle þe wyrschippes þat he  
 couth welde,  
 And ihesu efte to pilat ladde ; 172  
 þes baners sone gan helde  
 And bowed to ihesu vnbedde ;  
 þe Iuwes þat þaime behelde  
 ffor þat sight were all dredde. 176  
 When pilat sawe þis sight,  
 howe þos baners gan bowe,  
 ffor drede he ros vpryght  
 Agayne oure lorde ihesu.      180

(17)

Sire Pilate wyfe, dam procula,  
 Sent hire lorde forto say :  
 “ Deme nouther Ihesu til na fra,  
 Bot menske hym þat yhe may, 196  
 I haue bene dreched with dremes swa  
 þis ilk nyght als I lay ;  
 If he thurgh dome tille deede ga,  
 Our welthe sal wende oway.” 200

(17)

Sir pilat wife, so mot I go,  
 Sent to pilat þus to say :      194  
 “ Deme ihesu nouthire to ne fro,  
 Bot wyrship hym all þat þou may,  
 I haue ben dreched with dremes so  
 all þis nyght, þe sothe to say ; 198  
 If þou hym deme to ded to go,  
 Oure wele I wot sall wast away.”

GALBA.

pilat als man amayde  
stode in a grete stody,  
seþin to þe iewes he sayd :  
“ ȝe wrigh him wrangwisly ; 204

(18)

My wife, ȝe wate wele, es no iew,  
scho es a sarizene ;  
mynsters has scho made ȝow new  
and done gude dedis bidene ; 208  
scho sais Ihesus es gude and trew,  
sleþand þus has scho sene ;  
if we him reyne, it mun vs rew  
euermore paron to mene.” 212  
þai said : “ þis wist we are,  
ilk man þe suth may se ;  
he fares with fendas fare,  
witched þi wife has he.” 216

(19)

Sir pilat said : “ it meruailes me  
þat pou standes so still,  
sen þat þiself þe suth may se  
what þai tell þe vntill.” 220  
crist said : “ ilk man a mowth has fre  
to welde at his awin will ;  
paire wordes ful wide sall witen be  
wheper þai be gude or ill.” 224  
“ Ihesus, lat be þi dyn ! ”  
said all þe iews on raw,  
“ a horcop born in syn  
ilkane wele we þe knew ; 228

(20)

We wate wele for þi sake was slayne  
all þe barnes in Bedlem born ;  
to fle with þe þi frendes war fayn,  
and els had þi life bene forlorn ; 232

HARLEY.

Pilate als man amayde  
Stode in a gret stody,  
Sythen to þe Iewes he said :  
“ yhe wregh him wrangwisly ; 204

(18)

My wife, yhe wate wele, es no Iew,  
Scho es a sarizene ;  
Mynsters has scho made yhow new  
And done gud dedes bydene ; 208  
Scho sais es gud & trew,  
Sleþand þus has scho sene ;  
If we him reyne, it mon vs rew  
Euermore paron to mene.” 212  
þai said : “ þis wist we are,  
Ilk man þe soth may se ;  
He fars with fendas fare,  
wyched þi wyf has he.” 216

(19)

Sir Pilate said : “ it meruayles me  
þat pou standes so stylly,  
Sen þat þiself þe soth may se  
what þai tell þe vnyll.” 220  
Crist said : “ ilk man a mowth has fre  
To weld at his awen will ;  
pare wordes full wyde sall wyten be  
whether þai be gud or ill.” 224  
“ Ihesus, lat be þi dyn ! ”  
Said all þe Iewes on raw,  
“ A horcop born in syn  
Ilkane wele we þe knew ; 228

(20)

We wate wele for þi sake was slayne  
All þe barnes in bethleem born ;  
To fle with þe þi frendes war fayne,  
And els had þi lyfe bene lorn ;

*The Jews railed upon Christ, upbraided him for the slaughter of the innocents, 37  
and told him that he was saved only by the flight of his parents.*

SION.

Pilate als man amayed [leaf 16]  
Stude in a greete study,  
He sayde : "I am noght payde,  
The wreghe hym wrangwisly ; 204  
(18)

My wyf, yhe wate wele, es na Iewe,  
Scho es a sarzine ;  
Many mynsters has scho made yhow  
And done in gode dedis bydene ;  
þai say Ihesu of trouthe es trewe, 209  
Slepand þus has scho sene ;  
If we hym reyne, it sal vs rewe  
Euer þareof to mene." 212  
þai sayde : " þis sayde we are,  
Yhe may see suthe es þis,  
he fares with fendas fare,  
he has witched þi wif, Iwyse." 216

(19)

þan sayd pilate: "me thynk selcouthe  
þat þou standes so stille ;  
Tille paire accusyngs aswer þou couthe  
1 220  
Ihesu sayde : " ilk man has a mouthe  
At weld it at his wille ; [couthe  
þair sawes mon be knawen and  
Whethir þai be gode or ille." 224  
" Ihesu, lat be þi dyn !"  
Sayde alle þere Iewes on rawe,  
" Ane horcop born in synne  
ffulle couthely we þe knawe ; 228  
(20)

We wate wele for þi sake was slayne  
Alle þe barnes in betheleem born ;  
At fle with þe þi frendes ware fayne,  
2 Elles had þi lyfe bene lorne ; 232  
208. Horst. omits in. [¶ lf. 16, bk.]

<sup>1</sup> Horst. says (*Archiv* 68, 209) : *Nach 218 fehlt ein Verspaar*, whereas there is only one line missing.

ADDITIONAL.

Pilat was all amayde  
And saide to þe Iuwes in hye :  
" I am noȝt wele apayde,  
þe blame hym wrangwisly ; 204  
(18)

" My wife, þe wote, scho is no Iuwe,  
þe knawe sho is a sarasyne ; [¶ lf. 119]  
Scho biddis þat I no bargayne brewe  
To put ihesu to ded, ne pyne ; 208  
Sho says ihesu of treuth is trewe,  
Slepandscho sawe þis with hyreyne ;  
If we hym deme, it sall vs rewe,  
ffor he of fayth is gud & fyne."  
pen sayde þe Iuwes belyue : 213  
" þe sothe þou may wele see,  
he has bewyched þi wyfe,  
It may non outhire be." 216

(19)

Pilat saide : " me thynk selcouthe,  
Ihesu, whi þou standes so stille ;  
To þis accusyngs answere þou couthe  
þat þe Iuwes put þe vntille." 220  
Ihesu saide : " ilke man has mouthe  
fforto welde it at his wille ;  
þaire sawes to þe are knawen & kouthe  
Whethire þat þai speke gud or ille."  
" Ihesu, lat be þi dynne !" 225  
Saide alle þe Iuwes on rawe,  
" A horcoppe borne in synne  
ffor sothe alle we þe knawe ; 228

(20)

We wot wele for þi sake was slayne  
Alle þe childre in bedlem borne ;  
To fle with þe þi frendes were fayne,  
And ellis þi life had bene forlorne ;

## GALBA.

when herod died, es noght at layn,  
 þat þi ded hertly had sworn,  
 till ȝowre cuntre ȝe come ogayn  
 þat ȝe war fled fro byforn." 236  
 pilat said : "es pis he  
 þat herod soght to sla ?"  
 þai said : "sir, ȝa parde,  
 bot þus he passed him fra." 240

(21)

Pilat when he herd how it was,  
 he dred mekill þe mare ;  
 he chesed a quest on him to pas  
 and by þaire law þai sware, 244  
 þai said to pilat and to Cayfas :  
 "þe soth we will noght spare,  
 mary with ioseph wedid was,  
 at þaire weding we ware." 248  
 pilat said to þam þan  
 þat had blamed him biforn :  
 "with wrang ȝe wrigh þis man,  
 in wedlayk was he born." 252

(22)

þan stirt vp iews bitter and bald  
 and said to sir pilate :  
 "þe tales þat we haue of him talde  
 will we avow algate ; 256  
 at þir men es ful litell halde,  
 sir, þai say als þai wate,  
 þai er bot barnes, sir, be ȝe balde,  
 cumen till oure law now late." 260  
 þis quest stedfast als stele  
 said to þase oper twelue :  
 "we er Iewes, wit ȝe wele,  
 born freely als ȝowreselue." 264

## HARLEY.

when Herode dyed, es noght at layn,  
 þat þi ded hertly had sworn,  
 Till yhour contre yhe come ogayn  
 þat yhe war fled fro byforn." 236  
 Pilate said : "es pis he  
 þat Herode soght to sla ?"  
<sup>1</sup> þai said : "sir, yha parde,  
 Bot þus he passed him fra." 240

(21)

Pilate when he herd how it was,  
 He dred mykell þe mare ;  
 He chesed a quest on him to pas  
 And bi pair law þai sware, 244  
 þai said to Pilate & to Cayphas :  
 "þe soth we will noght spare,  
 Mary with Ioseph wedded was,  
 At pair wedyng we ware." 248  
 Pilate said to þam þan  
 þat had blamed him biforn :  
 "with wrang yhe wregh þis man,  
 In wedlake was he borne." 252

(22)

þan styrt vp Lewes bytter & bald  
 And said to sir Pilate :  
 "þe tales þat we haue of him tald  
 will we avow allgate ; 256  
 At þir men es full lytell hald,  
 Sir, þai say als þai wate,  
 þai er bot barnes, sir, be yhe bald,  
 Comen tyll our law now late." 260  
 þis quest stedfast als stele  
 Said to þase other twelue :  
 "we er Iewes, witt yhe wele,  
 Born freely als yhousrelue." 264

<sup>1</sup> þ very large and ornamental.

*The quest who had testified that Jesus was born in lawful wedlock claimed 39  
that he was as true and free a Jew as his accusers.*

SION.

Aftir herodes, es noght to layne,  
þat had þi deede sworne,  
Tille yhoure contre yhe come agayne  
þat ye fore fra beforne." 236  
Sayde Pilate : "es þis he  
þat herode pursued swa?"  
þai sayde : "syre, ya, parde,  
Botte yite he schape hym fra." 240

(21)

When Pilate hard þat it was he,  
He dred hym mykil mare;  
He chees a queste on hym to pas  
Of Lewes þat suthefaste ware, 244  
þai saide tille pilate and cayfas :  
"þe suthe botte we wille spare,  
Mary with Ioseph weddyde was,  
And at paire weddyng we ware."  
Pilate sayde to payme pan 249  
þat couped hym byforne:  
"yhe putte wrange on þis man,  
In wedlayke was he borne." 252

(22)

Vppe stirte a Iewe bittir and balde  
And sayd to sire Pilate :  
"þe tales þat we haue on hym talde  
we wille avowe algate; 256  
At payme es littile helpe or halde,  
Sire, þai say als þai wa,  
þai comlyngs of cunnyng calde  
Comen tille oure lawe nowe late."  
þis queste stedfast als stele 261  
Sayde tille þe othir twelfe :  
"we er Lewes, witte yhe wele,  
Borne frely als yhoureseluen." 264

256. *we* marked for erasure between *a* and *vowe*.

258. Horst. *wa(te)*.

264. *h* above line.

ADDITIONAL.

When herode was ded, is noȝt to layne,  
þat bitterly þi ded had sworne,  
Into þi contre pou come agayne,  
ffro þen as pou was fled beforne."  
Pilate saide : "is þis he 237  
þat herode pursewed soo?"  
"ȝha," þai saide, "pardye,  
and ȝit he skappid hym fro." 240

(21)

When pilat wist þat he it was,  
Hit deryd hym þen mykill þe more;  
he chese a quest on hym to passe  
Of men þat trewe & sothfast wore,  
þai saide to pilat & cayphas : [lf. 119, bk.]  
"þe certayne sothe we will noȝt spare,  
Mary to Ioseph weddid was, [ware.]  
ffor at paire weddyng for sothe we  
Pilat saide to þaime panne 249  
þat blamed hade hym beforne :  
"To wrange ȝe put þis man,  
In wedloyke was he borne." 252

(22)

Vp styrte a Iuwe bitter & bolde  
And þus he sayde to sire pilat :  
"þe tales þat we of hym haue tolde  
We will avowe erly & late; 256  
By þis enquest no prisse I holde,  
þos caytifes sayne bot as þi wate,  
þai are comylnges, & fayne þai wolde  
Mayntene ihesu & his estate." 260  
þis quest was trewe als stele  
And sayde : "takes outhire twelue,  
We are Iuwes, wit hit wele,  
Als trewe als ȝowreselue." 264

**GALBA.**

(23)

<sup>1</sup>Sir pilat to bar a boke has broght  
þir two questes to twin ; [leaf 59]  
with swering sal þe suth be soght,  
first quest he biddes bigin ; 268  
and þai say : "nay, þat falles vs noght,  
we say swering es syn ;  
lat þam swere þat þis wrang has  
wroght,  
all knew we ihesus kyn ; 272  
if we be fun gilty  
in pis thing þat we say,  
we oblis vs forto dy  
bifor domesmen þis day." 276

(24)

þan spac annas and Cayfas  
and said to sir pilate :  
"we trow wele mari wedded was  
and þat ioseph him gate ; 280  
bot till anoþer point we pas  
þat soll hald him ful hate :  
we say a spirit enclosed he has,  
wharthurh all thinges he wate."  
pilat gert haue out all 285  
þat þan war in þat hows,  
and þat quest gert he call  
þat proued him born in spowse ;

(25)

He said : "I fand ȝow trew langare,  
telles me now ȝowre rede,  
whi hate þir iews ihesu so sare  
and will þus haue him ded ?" 292

**HARLEY.**

(23)

Sir Pilate to bar a boke has broght  
þir two questes to twyn ;  
with sweryng sall þe sooth be soght,  
ffyrst quest he bydes bygyn ; 268  
And þai say : "nay, þat falles vs  
we say sweryng es syn ; [noght,  
Lat þam swere þat þis wrang has  
wroght,  
All knew we Ihesus kyn ; 272  
If we be fon gilty  
In pis thing that we say,  
we oblysch vs forto dy  
Bifor domesmen þis day." 276

(24)

þan spak Annas & Cayphas  
And said to sir Pilate :  
"we trow wele Mary wedded was  
And þat Ioseph him gate ; 280  
Bot tyll aneother poynt we pas  
þat soll hald him full hate :  
we say a spryit enclosed he has,  
wharethurh all thynges he wate."  
Pilate gert haue out all 285  
þat þan war in þat hows,  
And þat quest gert he call [leaf 207, bk.]  
þat proued him born in spowse ;

(25)

He said : "I fand yhow trew langare,  
Telles me now yhour rede,  
whi hate þir Iewes Ihesu so sare  
And will þus haue him dede ?" 292

269. *falles* : *s* above line.

271. *has* : *s* above line.

SION.

(23)

Pilate tille barre a buke had broghte  
 þe twa questes to twynne ;  
 withe swerynge sal þe suthe bysoghte,  
 He bydes þe trewe bygynne ;      268  
 1 And þai say þan : “ þat falles vs noghþe,  
 We sai swerynge es synne ; [leaf 17]  
 Latte paime swere þat pis wrangh has  
 wroghþe,  
 Alle knawe þai Ihesu kyn ;      272  
 Yff we be funden gilty  
 Yn þis thynge þat we say,  
 We oblesse vs forto dye  
 Byfore domesman to-day.”      276

(24)

þan spacke Annas and Cayphas  
 And sayd to sire Pilate :  
 “ We trowe wele mary weddide was  
 Tille Ioseph þat hym gatte ;      280  
 Botte tille anothir poynte we pas  
 þat hym halde ful hate :  
 We say spirite inclosed he has,  
 Wharethurgh alle thynge he  
 Pilate gartt haf oute alle [wattæ.]  
 þat was within þat house,  
 And þat queste gertt he calle  
 þat proued hym borne in spouse ;      288

(25)

He sayde : “ I fande yhow trowe lan-  
 gare,  
 Say me qwate es yhowre rede,  
 Whi hates pire Iewes Ihesu swa sare,  
 Whi wille þai haue hym dede ? ”      292

274. *Yn*: Horst. *in*. 282. Horst. *þat(sall)*.  
 283. Horst. (*a*) *spirite*.  
 284. MS. *thynges* with *es* marked for  
 erasure. Horst. *thyng*.  
 287. *gan* marked for erasure before *gertte*.

ADDITIONAL.

(23)

Pilat a boke to barre has broght  
 þos two enquestes forto twynne :  
 With swerynge soll þe sothe be soght,  
 And badde þe trewe quest suld be-  
 gynne ;      268  
 And þai saide þan : “ it falles vs noȝt  
 To swere, for swerynge is a synne ;  
 Lat paime swere þat wrange has  
 wroght,  
 ffor alle paiknewe wele ihesukynne ;  
 Gif we be fonden gilty      273  
 In pes sawes þat we say,  
 We obblische vs to dye  
 Befor ȝowe here þis day.”      276

(24)

þen spak annas & cayphas  
 And þus þai saide to sire pilate :  
 “ We trowe wele mary weddide wase  
 Vnto Ioseph þat so hym gate ;      280  
 Bot to anothire poynt we passe :  
 Mawgre alle þat mayntens his state  
 We say a spirit inclose he hase, [leaf 120]  
 pat tellishym all thyngerly & late.”  
 Pilat gart voyde þame alle      285  
 þat were within þat house,  
 And þat quest gart in calle  
 Sayde ihesu was borne in spouse ;

(25)

he saide : “ I fonde ȝowe trewe lange-  
 ore,      [rede],  
 And þerefore telle me nowe ȝoure  
 Whi hate pes Iuwes ihesu so sore,  
 Be what skille walde þai haue hym  
 dede ? ”      292

269. *it* above line, *vs* erased beneath *it*.

GALBA.

pai say : "his lessons passes paire  
lare,  
parfore pai haue hatred,  
and als his miracles moues þam mare,  
þat standes þam mekill in stede."  
wrath es sir pilat þan  
and sais : "pis es envy ;  
will þai þus deme a man  
for his gude dedes to dy ?" 300

(26)

Sir pilat highed out of þe hall  
and said þe iews vntill :  
"I witnes here byfor ȝow all  
I find in him none ill."  
and þai answerd both grete & small:  
"syr, ift it war pi will,  
we gert him noght bifor þe call  
to deme withouten skill." 304  
he sais : "þan bus him dy,  
I se wele by ȝowre saws ;  
takes him to ȝow forþi  
and demes him by ȝowre laws." 312

(27)

þan said þe iews : "syr, wele þou wate,  
god biddes vs sla no man."  
vnto þam þus answerd pilate :  
"biddes god me sla men þan ? 316  
I haue wele herd whi ȝe him hate  
and whi ȝowre grefe bigan ;  
.with my will bese he ded nonegate  
by no craft þat ȝe can ; 320  
it sall noght stand in stede,  
for certes it war no reson  
at deme a man to ded,  
bot ȝe had more encheson." 324

HARLEY.

pai say : "his lessons passes pair  
lare,  
parfore þai haue hatred,  
And als his miracles moues þam mare,  
þat standes þam mykell in stede."  
wrathe es sir Pilate þan 297  
And sais : "pis es envy ;  
will þai þus deme a man  
ffor his gud dedes to dy ?" 300

(26)

Sir Pilate hyghed out of þe hall  
And said þe Iewes vnyll :  
"I witnes here bifor yhow all  
I fynd in him none ill." 304  
And þai answerd both gret & small :  
"Sir, if it war pi will,  
we gert him noght befor þe call  
To deme withouten skyll." 308  
He says : "þan bus him dy,  
I se wele be yhour sawes ;  
Takes him to yhow forþi 311  
And demes him be yhour lawes."

(27)

þan said þe Iewes : "sir, wele þou wate,  
God byddes vs sla no man."  
vnto þam þus answerd Pilate :  
"Byddes god me sla men þan ? 316  
I haue wele herd why yhe him hate  
And whi yhour grefe bigan ;  
with my will bese he ded nonegate  
Bi no craft þat yhe kan ; 320  
It sall noght stand in stede,  
ffor certes it war no resoun  
At deme a man to ded,  
Bot yhe had more enchesoun." 324

SION.

þai say: "hys lerynge passes þaire  
lare,  
þat gers þaime hauē hattrede;  
His myrecles merres þaime mare,  
þat standes mykel in stedde." 296  
Wrathe es Pilate þan,  
He says: "þis es envy;  
Wille þai þus deme a man  
ffor his godde dedes to dye ?" 300

(26)

Pilate hym hyed oute of þe halle  
And sayde þe Iewes vntille:  
"Loo here wittnes byfore yhowe alle,  
In hym es funden nane ille." 304  
þan þai answerde bathe grette and  
"Sire, if it be pi wille, [smalle:  
<sup>1</sup> We gērt hym noght come to pi calle  
To coupe hym withouten skylle."  
Pilate sayd: "hym byhoues dye,  
I see wele be yhour sages;  
Take hym tille yhow alle forþi 311  
And deme hym be yowre laghes."  
[<sup>1</sup> leaf 17, bk.]

(27)

þan said þire Iewes: "wele pou wate,  
God biddes vs sla na man."  
Vntil þire Iewes answerd Pilate:  
"Biddes god me slaa men þan?" 316  
I hauē wele hard whi yhe hym hate  
And how yhour hatred bygan;  
With my wille he bes deede nanagate  
ffor na craft þat yhe can; 320  
It es noght botte hatrede,  
þat ware ful lyttell resounē  
fforto deme a man to deede, 323  
Botte þare ware mare enchesoun."

301. MS. *hym hym*; Horst. *hyld* for *hyed*.  
312. *law* marked for erasure before *laghes*.  
319. Horst. *nanegate*. 322. Horst. *lyttelle*.

ADDITIONAL.

þai saide: "his wittes passes þaire  
lore,  
fforþi to hym þai hauē hatrede,  
And his myracles greues þaime sore,  
And ȝit þai stande þaime ofte in  
"ffor sothe," saide pilat þan, [stede]"  
"Me thynke pis is envye;  
Walde þai þus deme a man  
ffor his gode dedys to dye ?" 300

(26)

Pilat hym hyede oute of þe halle  
And sadly saide þe Iuwes vntille:  
"Lo here wytnes befor ȝowe alle  
þat in hym can I fynde non ille."  
And þai answerde bothe gret & smalle  
And saide: "sir pilat, be pi wille,  
We gart hym noght come to pi calle,  
Wytit wele wythoutyn skille." 308  
Pilat saide: "he mon dye,  
I seȝ wele be ȝoure sawes;  
Takes hym to ȝowe forþi 311  
And deme hym be ȝoure lawes."

(27)

þen saide þes Iuwes: "sir, wele ȝhe  
wate  
þat god biddes vs we sle no man."  
To þaime agayne saide sir pilate:  
"Biddes god þat I suld sle men þan?"  
I wote full wele whi ȝhe hym hate  
And howe ȝoure wrathe till hym  
began;  
Be my wille sall he dye nogate  
ffor no crafte þat ȝhe alle cane; 320  
It is alle for hatrede, [leaf 120, back]  
And pis were litill resone  
To deme a man to þe ded,  
Bot þere were more encheson." 324

44      *He then called Jesus to him and asked him privately whether he was king of the Jews.*

GALBA.

(28)

He led ihesus þe iewes fra  
þat bifore stode him by  
and said till him bitwix þam twa :  
“pou es king of iewry ?”      328  
Ihesus sais : “oiper was it tald þe swa,  
or pou red rightwisly ?”  
þan said pilat : “me war full wa  
þi folk suld ger þe dy ;      332  
þou ert bytane to me  
forto be demid þis day ;  
king of iews if pou be  
answer to þat, I say.”      336

(29)

Ihesus sayd þan to him ogayne :  
“my kingdom es noght here ;  
if my kingdom, es noght at layn,  
within þis werld now were,      340  
or I omang þir iews war slaine,  
my men þat er me dere  
wald put þam fro þaire purpos playn  
with ful grete powere.”      344  
“þan ertow king algate,”  
says pelate, “sikerly ?”  
Ihesus said to pilate :  
“þou sais it and noght I ;      348

(30)

Cumen I am to þis cuntre  
and parto was I born,  
of suthfastnes witnes to be  
þat was noght sene biforn ;      352  
al þat suthfast lithes me  
lely both euyn and morn ;  
þai sal be demed in þaire degré  
þat suthfastnes has lorn.”      356

HARLEY.

(28)

He led Ihesus þe Lewes fra  
þat bifore stode him by  
And said tyll him bitwix þam twa :  
“pou es kyng of Lewry ?”      328  
Ihesus sais : “owther was it tald þe  
Or pou red ryghtwisly ?” [swa,  
þan said Pilate : “me war full wa  
þi folk suld ger þe dy ;      332  
þou ert bitane to me  
fforto be demed þis day ;  
Kyng of Lewes if þou be  
Answer to þat, I say.”      336

(29)

Ihesus said þan to him ogayne :  
“ My kyngdom es noght here ;  
If my kyngdom, es noght at layne,  
within þis world now were,      340  
Or I omang þir Lewes war slayne,  
My men þat war me dere  
wald putt þam fro þair purpose playne  
with full gret powere.”      344  
“ þan ertow kyng allgate,”  
says Pilate, “ sykerly ?”  
Ihesus said to Pilate :  
“ þou sais it & noght I ;      348

(30)

Comen I am to þis contre  
And pareto was I born,  
Of sothfastnes wytnes to be  
þat was noght sene biforn ;      352  
All þat sothfast lythes me  
Lely both euen & morn ;  
þai shall be demed in þair degré  
þat sothfastnes has lorn.”      356

325. Horst. *Ihu.*

SION.

(28)

Pilate ledde Ihesu þe Iewes fra  
þat stode byfore hym by  
And saydetil hym bytwyx þaime twa :  
“ þou ert kynge of Lewery? ”, 328  
Ihesu sayde : “ outhir it was sayde þe  
Or þou redde righwisy? ” [swa,  
And Pilate sayde : “ me ware full wa  
þi folke suld gar þe dye ; 332  
þi folke haues taght þe me  
fforto be damned to-day ;  
Kynge of Iewes if þou be  
Answer to þat, I say.” 336

(29)

Ihesu answard tille hym agayne :  
“ My kyngdome es noght here ;  
If my kyndone, sothely to sayne,  
Within þaire grethe were, [tane,  
<sup>1</sup> Are I omange þire Iewes ware here  
My men þat ware me dere [leaf 18]  
Wald stande and stryfe fulle faste  
agayne 344  
With fulle grette powere.”  
“ þan ert þou kynge algate,”  
Quod Pilate, “ sykerly ? ”  
Ihesu sayde tille Pilate :  
“ þou says for kynge am I ; 348

(30)

And I am comen to þis contre  
And þarto was I borne,  
Witnes of sothefastnes to be  
þat was noght sene byforne ; 352  
Alle þat es sothefast lys in me,  
Leely bathe euen and morne ;  
In erthe suthefastnes dampned by-  
Of þam þat has it lorne.” [houes be

330. Horst. *righ(t)wisly.*

ADDITIONAL.

(28)

Pilat ladde ihesu þe Iewes fro  
þat to hym had grete envye  
And saide till hym betwyx þaime two :  
“ Ihesu, þou art kynge of Iury? ” 328  
Ihesu saide : “ whethire was it saide  
Or of þin awen outorytye? ” [þe soo,  
Pilat said : “ me were full wo  
þi folke suld þus deme þe to dye ;  
þi folke has taght þe to me 333  
fforto be dampned þis day ;  
Kynge of Iuwes if þou be  
Answer to þis, I þe say.” 336

(29)

Ihesu answerd mekly agayne :  
“ Iwisse, my kyngdome is noȝt here ;  
ffor if my kyngdome, sothe to sayne,  
Within þis wankill worlde nowe  
were, 340  
Or I amonge þes Iuwes were slayne,  
My men þat are me leef & dere  
Wald stand & fyght with mode &  
mayne [powere.]  
And brynge with þaime full grete  
“ þen art þou kynge allgate? ” 345  
Pilat saide sikirly.  
Ihesu sayde to pilate :  
“ þowe says þat kynge am I ; 348

(30)

I am come to þis contre  
And for þis skill þen was I borne,  
witnes of sothefastnes to be  
þathas bene saide full lange beforne,  
And forto make þe peple fre 353  
þat suld haue bene with syne for-  
All þat is sothfaste likes me [lorne ;  
And pleses me both euene & morne.”

## GALBA.

pilat þan asked him eft :  
 “what thing es suthfastnes ?”  
 with þat Ihesus he left  
 als man þat stonayd es. 360

(31)

<sup>1</sup> He said vnto þe iewes al þus :  
 “sirs, if it war ȝowre will, [l. 59, b.]  
 I haue enquiered more of ihesus,  
 I find in hym none ill.” 364  
 þai sayd : “he was noght wrighted for  
 withowen sertayn skill.” [vs  
 sir pilat said : “dy sen him bus,  
 I consent noght þartill, 368  
 I am withowten gilt,  
 to proue in ȝowre present ;  
 his blude sal noght be spilt  
 forsoþ by myne assent.” 372

(32)

To þis answerd þe iewes all  
 and made þam wonder wrath,  
 þai say : “his blude mot on vs fall  
 and on oure childer bath.” 376  
 sir pilat said : “parchance so sall,  
 þat es ful mekill wath ;  
 þarfore lat haue him out of hall  
 and skape withowten skath.” 380  
 þai say : “sir, wele pou wate,  
 we say bot lawfully ;  
 wha blemis Kinges astate  
 es wele worth forto dy ; 384

(33)

And whoso sklandres þe godhede  
 es more syn þan swilk seuyn ;

## HARLEY.

Pilate þan asked him eft :  
 “what thing es sothfastnes ?”  
 with þat Ihesus he left  
 Als man þat stonayd es. 360

(31)

He said vnto þe Lewes all þus :  
 “Sirs, if it war yhour wyll,  
 I haue enquiered more of Ihesus,  
 I fynd in him none ill.” 364  
 þai said : “he was noght wreghed for  
 Withouten certayne skyll.” [vs  
 Sir Pilate said : “dy sen him bus,  
 I consent noght paretyll, 368  
 I am withouten gylt,  
 To proue in yhoure present ;  
 His blode shall noght be spylt  
 fforsyth be myne assent.” 372

(32)

To þis answerd þe Lewes all  
 And made þam wonder wrathe,  
 þai say : “his blode mot on vs fall  
 And on our childer bathe.” 376  
 Sir Pilate said : “parchaunce so sall,  
 þat es full mykell wathe ;  
 þarfor lat haue him out of hall  
 And schape withowten skathe.”  
 þai say : “sir, wele pou wate, 381  
 we say bot lawfully ;  
 Wha blemys kynges astate [leaf 208]  
 Es wele worth forto dy ; 384

(33)

And whoso skaunders þe godhede  
 Es more syn þan swilk seuen ;  
 361. Horst. al.

SION.

Pilate asked hym eft :  
 “ What es suthefastnes ? ”  
 With þat Ihesu he left  
 Als man þan stonayd es. 360

(31)

Pilate sayde tille pire Iewes þus :  
 “ Syrs, if it be yhour wille,  
 I haf enquered mare of Ihesus,  
 In hym es funden nane ille.” 364  
 þai sayde : “ we wald noght coup hym  
 Nanegates withouten skille.” [þus  
 Quod pilate : “ algatedye him byhoues,  
 I consent noght paretille, 368  
 I am withouten gilt,  
 Clene als anne Innocent ;  
 His blode sal neuere be spilt  
 Nanegates thurgh myne assent.”

(32)

And þan answerd pire Iewes alle  
<sup>1</sup> And made þam wondir wrathe,  
 þai sayde : “ hys blode mot vs falle  
 And on our childer bathe.” [l. 18, bk.]  
 And pilate sayde : “ perchaunce it  
 sallie, 377  
 And þat es mekel wathe ;  
 þarefore lat haf hym oute of halle  
 And late hym haf na scathe.” 380  
 þai sayde : “ syre, wele þou wate,  
 We say bot lawefully ;  
 Whaso blemysshe þe kyng state  
 Es worthy forto dye ; 384

(33)

And whaswa sclauders þe godhede  
 Es mare syn þan swylk seuen ;

375. Horst. (on) vs.

ADDITIONAL.

And pilat asked eft :  
 “ Say, what is sothefastnes ? ”  
 With þat ihesu he lefte  
 Als man þat stonyed wasse. 360

(31)

Pat saide to þe Iuwes yfere : [leaf 121]  
 “ Lordynges, if it be ȝoure wille,  
 I haue enquerd of ihesu here,  
 And in hym can I fynde no ille.”  
 And þai answerde with herdy chere :  
 “ we blame hym noȝt withoutyn  
 Pilat saide withoutyn were : [skille.]  
 “ ȝhe will hym sle with paynes  
 Bot I am oute of gilte, [grille,  
 Als clene as Innocent ;  
 His bloude sall noȝt be spilte,  
 Noȝt als be myn assent.” 372

(32)

þen answerd þe Iuwes alle [wrothe,  
 and made þaime wondre kene &  
 þai saide : “ is bloude mot on vs falle  
 and on alle oure chyldre bothe.” 376  
 And pilat saide : “ perchaunche it  
 schalle, [lothe ;  
 And þat me walde ȝit thynk full  
 þerefore haue hym out of þe halle  
 And do hym nouthire harme ne  
 brothe.” 380  
 þe Iuwes saide : “ wele ȝhe wate,  
 we say bot skilfully ;  
 who presentes þe kynges estate,  
 he is worthy to dye ; 384

(33)

And he þat skaundres þe godhede  
 More syne it is þen siche seuene

48 *No man has any right to call himself God's son, and invite others to sit on God's right hand in heaven.*

GALBA.

he þat es man withowten drede  
als god sun will him neuyn, 388  
he hetes to sit, whoso tase hede,  
on goddes right hand in heuyn,  
to deme ilk man after his dede  
at his awin ordinance euyn." 392  
out of þat company  
pilat went Ihesu vnto  
and said : "syr, sekerly,  
I ne wate what es to do." 396

HARLEY.

He þat es man withouten dred  
Als god son will him neuen, 388  
He hetes to sytt, who takes hede,  
On ryght hand in heuen,  
To deme ilk man after his awen dede  
At his awen ordenance euen." 392  
Out of þat company  
Pilate went Ihesu vnto  
And said : "sir, sykerly,  
I ne wayte what es to do." 396

(34)

Crist said : " als gifen þe and me,  
so bus be done alwysse."  
pilat sais : "how ?" and þan sais he :  
" als proues þe prophecise; 400  
Moyses, dauid and Iosue,  
and oþer mo þan þise;  
als þai said, bese fulfuld in me  
to suffer and dye and rise." 404  
þan pilat went to hall  
als man þat was amayd  
and tald to þe iews all  
how þat Ihesus had sayd. 408

(35)

þan said þe iews to pilat : " lo,  
in swilk errovre he dwelles,  
with more witnes what suld we do ?  
himself ful trewly telles." 412  
pilat said : " takes him ȝow vnto,  
sen ilk man þus him melles,  
and demes als ȝe bigan þis bro,  
for I will say noght els." 416  
þai say : " wha melling makes  
to man, þis find we wretyn,  
'ane wane of fourty strakes  
with ȝerde he sal be smeten ;' 420

(34)

Crist said : " als gyfen þe & me,  
So bus be done allwyse."  
Pilate sais : " how ?" & þan says he :  
" Als proues þe prophecyse, 400  
Moyses, Dauid & Iosue,  
And other mo þan þese ;  
Als þai said, bese fullfyld in me,  
To suffer & degh & ryse." 404  
þan Pilate went to hall  
Als man þat was amayd  
And tald to þe Iewes all  
How þat Ihesus had said. 408

(35)

þan said þe Iewes to Pilate : " lo,  
In swilk erroure he dwelles,  
with more witnes what suld we do ?  
himself full trewly telles." 412  
Pilate said : " takes him ȝow vnto,  
Sen ilk man þus him melles,  
And demes als yhe bygan þis bro,  
ffor I will say noght elles." 416  
þai say : " wha mellyng makes  
To man, þis fynd we wryten,  
'Ane wane of fourty strakes 419  
with ȝherd he shall be smyten ;'

SION.

He þat es made of pure manhed  
Goddes son he wille hym neuuen,  
He says he has his sittyngestede 389  
On goddes right hand in heuen,  
And says he sal deme bath quyk and  
After oure dedes fulle euen." [deede  
Out of þat company 393  
Pilate yhede Ihesu vnto  
And sayde : "sire, sykerly,  
I ne wate what I sal do." 396

(34)

"Als it es gyfen tille þe and me,"  
Quod Ihesu, "bes done allewyse."  
Pilate askes : "how ?" and þan says  
"Als telles þe prophecyse, [he :  
Moyses, Dauid and Iosue, 401  
And othir many þan þise ;  
þat þai say byhoues be fulfilld in me  
T[o] suffir deede and ryse." 404  
Pilate went oute of halle  
Als man þat was amayed  
And tolde þe Iuwes alle [leaf 19]  
How þat Ihesu had sayde. 408

(35)

þire Iewes sayde alle tille syre Pilate :  
In what erroure he dwelles, ["loo  
With mare wittenes what suld yhe do  
Bot als hymseluen telles ?" 412  
Pilate sayde : "tak yhow vnto,  
Sithe ilk man þus hym melles,  
Deme forthe als yhe bygan þis bro,  
ffor I will say noght elles." 416  
þai say : "whaswa mellynge makes  
Tille man, þis fynde we written,  
'Ane wane of fourty strakes [smyten ;'  
With yherde falles hym be  
413. Horst. *tak* (*him*) ; *yhow*, *o* above line.  
H. H.

ADDITIONAL.

He þat is made of pure manhede,  
þat he gods sone so walde hym  
neuene, 388  
Says he sal haue his sittyngstede  
Ongods ryght hand þat is in heuene,  
fforto deme both quike & dede  
After þat þaire dedes are euene." 392  
Out of þat company  
Pilat ȝhede ihesu to  
And saide : "sir, sikirly,  
I ne wote what I shall do." 396

(34)

"Als it is gyfen to þe & me,"  
Quod ihesu, "be it on alle wise."  
Pilat saide : "what ?" & þen saide he :  
"Als trewely tellen þe prophecyes,  
Moyses, dauid & Iosue, [leaf 121, bk.]  
and mony outhire mo þen þes ;  
þat þai saide most fulfilled be  
In me, for I shall dye & Ryse." 404  
Pilat went out of þe halle  
Als man þat was amayde  
And tolde þe Iuwes alle  
how þat ihesu hade sayde. 408

(35)

þe Iuwes saide to pilat : "loo,  
Siche an errore þat he in dwelles,  
what suld we with more witness doo  
Bot ryghtals hisawen tongue telles ?"  
Pilat sayde : "take hym ȝowe too,  
Sen it is so iche man hym mellis,  
Deme forth als ȝhe began þis broo,  
ffor I can say to ȝowe noȝt elles."  
þai sayde : "who mellynge makys  
To man, þis fynde we wryten,  
'No lesse þen fourty strakys  
Hym falles forfo be strikyn ;' 420

E

## GALBA.

(36)

Wha sklanders god, ȝe wate he mon  
be staned to ded for syn ;  
he telles ȝow þat he es god son,  
and we knew all his kyn ; 424  
he sais þat he shall sit in trone,  
þarfore or euer we blin,  
we will þat he on cros be done  
and ded for all his dyn ;  
if he regne sekerly,  
all shall turn to his lare ;  
and better es þat a man dy  
þan all þe folk forfare.”

428  
432

(37)

In come sir nicodeme by þan,  
was prince of þe iewry,  
he said : “ I rede ȝe do þis man  
no maner of velany ; 436  
slike sotell talkinges als he can  
and schewes vs opinly  
was neuer ȝit sene þe world bigan  
sene in prophecy ; 440  
and if his fare war fals,  
it suld be sene ful sone ;  
his sawes and his dedes als  
suld dy and be vndone. 444

(38)

When signes war schewed thurgh  
vntill pharao þe kyng, [Moises  
two witnes, Iamnes and mambres,  
did him ful grete hething ; 448  
signes þat he schewed made þai lese  
with þaire fals enchaunting,  
als goddes þam held all hathenes ;  
bot lithes þe last ending ; 452

## HARLEY.

(36)

Wha skaunders god, yhe wate he mon  
Be staned to ded for syn ;  
He telles yhow þat he es god son,  
And we knew all his kyn ; 424  
He says þat he shall sytt in trone,  
þarfore or euer we blyn,  
we will þat he on cross be done  
And ded for all his dyn ; 428  
If he regne sykerly,  
All shall turne tyll his lare ;  
And better es þat a man dy  
þan all þe folk forfare.” 432

(37)

<sup>1</sup> In come syr Nichodeme by þan,  
was pryncie of þe Iewry,  
He said : “ I red yhe do þis man  
No manere of vylany ; 436  
Slyke sotell talkynges als yhe can  
And schewes vs openly  
was neuer yhit sen þe world bygan  
Sene in prophecy ; 440  
And if his fare war fals,  
It suld be sene full sone ;  
His sawes & his dedes als  
Suld dy and be vndone. 444

(38)

When sygnes war schewed thurgh  
Vnyll Pharao þe kyng, [Moyses  
Two witnes, Iamnes & mambres,  
Did him full gret hethyng ; 448  
Signes þat he schewed made þai lese  
with pair fals enchauntyng,  
Als godes þam held all hathenes ;  
Bot lythes þe last endyng ; 452

<sup>1</sup> *I*: very large ornamental.445. *Moyses*: last s above line.

SION.

(36)

And he þat trespass god, alsone  
 Hym falles be staned to deede;  
 Sithen he says he es goddes sone,  
 And we knawe hys kynrede, 424  
 And says þat he sall sitte in trone,  
 þarefore gyf we þis rede:  
 We wille þat he on cros be done  
 Are we passe of þis stede; 428  
 ffor if he regne sykerly,  
 Alle sal trowe on his lare;  
 Better it es þat a man dye  
 þan alle þe folke forfare." 432

(37)

In come sire Nichodeme be þan,  
 þat was Prince of þe Iewery,  
 He sayd: "I rede yhow do þis man  
 Na mare of vilany; 436  
 Swilke takyngs als he do kan  
 And has schewed vs oppenly  
 Was neuer sene sithen þis warlde  
<sup>1</sup>In alle our prophecy; [bygan  
 And if þat he be fals, [leaf 19, bk.]  
 It sal be knownen fulle sone;  
 His saghes, his takens als  
 Salle dye and be fordone. 444

(38)

When syngnes ware schewed thurgh  
 Tille Faraon þe kynge, [Moyses  
 Twa witches, Iamnes and Mambres,  
 Did hym ful grette hethyng; 448  
 Syngnes þat he schewed þai made þam  
 With þaire enchauntisyng, [les  
 Als goddes þam helde alle haythenes;  
 Bot lithe þe laste endyng; 452

435. *yo* marked for erasure before *rede*.  
 438. *swe* marked for erasure after *has*.

ADDITIONAL.

(36)

And he þat calles hym gods son,  
 hym falles to be stoned to dede;  
 He says hys fadre made sone & mone,  
 Bot we knawe wele all his kynrede;  
 He says þat he sall sitt in trone, 425  
 And for thi holy gif we þis rede:  
 þat he sall on a crosse be done  
 Or þat he passe out of þis stede; 428  
 ffor if he regne þus sikirly,  
 All sall leue vpon his lare;  
 And beter is þat on man dye  
 þen alle folke sulde þus mysfare."

(37)

In come sire nichodemus þan,  
 þat was prince of all Iuwery  
 And sayde: "I rede ȝowe do þis man  
 No more harme ne vilany; 436  
 ffor siche tokenes als he do kan  
 And shewes till vs here opynly  
 Was neuer sithen þis worlde began  
 ffonden here be prophecye; 440  
 If he be fals or faynte, [leaf 122]  
 It sall be knownen full sone;  
 His sawes, his tokenes quaynt  
 Sall dye & be fordone. 444

(38)

When tokenes were shewed thurgh  
 Vnto pharaho þe kynge, [moyses  
 Two wycches, Iames & Membres,  
 Did to moyses gret lettyng; [leese  
 Disprufed his signes & made paime  
 All thurgh þaire fals enchauntyng,  
 Als gods þaime helde all hethenes;  
 Bot harkenes nowe þe last endyng;

426. *holy*: *y* above line. *rede*: *jugemēt*  
 has been erased before *rede*.  
 450. *fals*: *s* above line.

52     *But their signs and wonders were done by sorcery and perished, while Christ's miracles were done by truth and will last forever.*

GALBA.

for his dedes war suthfast  
and þaires bot sorcery;  
his dedes sall euermore last,  
and þaires bud nedely dy.      456

(39)

<sup>1</sup> And parchance þis man may be sent  
a prophet vs forto lere ;      [<sup>1</sup> leaf 60]  
i n[e] wat by wham þat moyses ment  
þat telles on þis manere :      460  
'a prophet till oure lawes bese lent  
and born omanges vs here ;'  
he said þai sall be schamely schent  
þat him þis will noght here."      464  
þe iews bifor pilate  
sayd vnto nichodeme :  
"his lare be þine algate,  
and his pese might þe ȝeme."      468

(40)                [men,"

Nichodeme answerd and said "a-  
and held up bath his hend,  
"vnto his lare I tak me þen,  
his pese in me might lend."      472  
into þe hall þan come þare ten  
þat for lazars war kend,  
þai said : "we war vnclene, ȝe ken,  
hale thurgh his word wewend."      476  
in come anoþer and said :  
"sir, blind born was I,  
handes on mine eghen he layd,  
þus sagh I sekerly."      480

(41)

Anoþer said : "sirs, seke I lay  
fourty ȝere al bot twa,

HARLEY.

ffor his dedes war sothfast  
And þaires bot sorcery ;  
His dedes sall euermore last,  
And þaires bot nedely dy.      456

(39)

And parchaunce þis man may be sent  
A prophet vs forto lere ;  
I ne wate by whame þat moyses ment  
þat telles on þis manere :      460  
'A prophet tyll our lawes bese lent  
And borne omanges vs here ;'  
He said þai sall be schamely schent  
þat him þis will noght here."      464  
þe Iewes byfor Pilate  
Said vnto Nichodeme :  
"His lare be þine allgate,      467  
And his pese myght þe yheme."

(40)

Nichodeme answerd & said "amen,"  
And held vp both his hend,  
"vntyll his lare I tak me þen,  
His pese in me myght lend."      472  
Into þe hall þan come þare ten  
þat for Lazars war kend,  
þai said : "we war vnclene, yhe ken,  
Hale thurgh his word we wend."  
In come another & sayd :      477  
"Sir, blynd borne was I,  
<sup>1</sup> Handes on myne eghen he layd,  
þus saw I sykerly."      [<sup>1</sup> leaf 208, bk.]

(41)

Aneother said : "syrs, seke I lay  
ffourty yhere all bot twa,

459. MS. *in what for i ne wat.*

SION.

ffor his dedes ware suthefaste  
And pairs ware sorcery ;  
his dedes sall euermire last,  
And þairs byhoued nedelyngs dye.

(39)

And perchaunce he may be sent  
A prophete vs to lere ;  
I ne wate by wham þat moyses ment,  
He telles on þis manere : 460  
'A prophete till yhoure laghe be sent  
þat bes born omang yow here ;'  
He says alle pase bes schamely schent  
Of hym þat wille noȝt lere." 464  
þire Iewes byfore Pilate  
Sayde vntille Nichodeme :  
"his strenghe be þin allegate, 467  
And his pees mote þe yheme."

(40)

And Nichodeme aswered "amen,"  
And helde vppe bathe his hende,  
"Vnto his strenghe I me byken,  
his pees mote on me lende." 472  
Byfor Pilate þan come þar ten  
þat ware for lazars kende :  
"We ware lazars," þai sayde, "we ken,  
<sup>1</sup> Hale thurgh his word we wende."  
In come anothir and sayde : [<sup>1</sup> leaf 20]  
"loured, blynde born was I, 478  
Handes on myn eghen he layde,  
and sone saghe I þus sykerly."

(41)

Ane sayde : "Pilate, bedred I lay  
ffourty yhere alle bot twa ;  
453. Sorcery marked for erasure after  
*ware.*  
461. *be:* Horst. *be(s); s* in *sent* corrected  
from *l*; Horst. *lent.* 464. Horst. *here.*  
469. Horst. *a(n)sword.*

ADDITIONAL.

ffor moyses dedes were sothfast  
And paire bot sorcery ;  
Moyses signes gan last,  
And þaires gan falle & dye. 456

(39)

And so may be þis man is sent  
Als prophete trewe vs alle to lere ;  
I not be wham þat moyses ment,  
Bot moyses sayde on þis manere :  
'A prophete sall be to ȝowe sent  
þat sall be borne amonȝe ȝowe here ;'  
And sayd þat alle þos sall be shent  
þat will noȝt of his techynge lere.  
þe Iuwes befor pilat  
Sayde vnto Nychodeme :  
"His trone be þin allgate,  
And his pece mot þe ȝheme." 468

(40)

And Nichodemus sayde "Amen,"  
And þerewith helde vp both his  
hende,  
"Vnto his trone I me bekenne,  
I pray his pece myght with me  
lende." 472

Before pilat þere come forth tene  
þatsumtyme were for lazares kende :  
<sup>1</sup> "We were Lazares, als ȝe welekenne,  
And þus has ihesu vs amende." 476  
In come anothire & sayde : [<sup>1</sup> lf. 122, bk.]  
"Lorde, blynde borne was I,  
His handes on me he layde,  
And I sawe sikirly." 480

(41)

Anothire saide : "bedrede I lay  
ffourty ȝhere fully sawe two ;  
454. sorcery : *r* is blotted.

478. MS. *bore blynde born.* Horst.  
*blynde-bore.*

54 *The last named begged Christ for mercy and was told to take up his bed and walk.*

GALBA.

I asked mercy, and he gan say :  
 ‘tyte tak þi bed and ga !’ 484  
 sone was I helid and went my way.”  
 þus come ay ma and ma,  
 þai said : “sirs, no man nowmber may  
 how many he has helid swa.” 488  
 all haly say þai þus :  
 “ a grete prophet es he,  
 oure sauiore dere Ihesus,  
 blisced ay mot he be.” 492

(42) [quad pilate,  
 “ ȝowre prestes, ȝowre bisschoppes,”  
 “ þusgat why hele noght þai ? ”  
 and þai answerd and said : “ we ne  
 bot þus wirkes he alway ; [wate,  
 ane lazar þat was ded now late 497  
 and in his graue lang lay,  
 he lifes ogain in ful gude state,  
 þis es suth þat we say.” 500  
 hereof had pilat drede  
 and said : “ whi will ȝe spill  
 þe man þat helpis in nede  
 all þat will call him till ? ” 504

(43)

He cald nichodeme and þat quest  
 þat he fand trew algate.  
 and said : “ lordinges, how hald ȝe  
 best ?  
 þir folk falles in debate.” 508  
 and þai said : “ sir, als haue we reste,  
 what es to do we ne wate,  
 þam forto pay er we noght prest,  
 forto les his astate ; 512  
 we pray god þat he send  
 ryght dome þam omang,  
 on þam self moght it lend 515  
 wha dose right and who wrang.”

HARLEY.

I asked mercy, & he gan say :  
 ‘Tyte tak þi bed and ga ! ’ 484  
 Sone was I heled & went my way.”  
 þus come ay ma and ma,  
 þai said : “syrs, no man nowmbre may  
 How many he has heled swa.” 488  
 All halely say þai þus :  
 “ A gret prophet es he,  
 Our sauyour dere Ihesus,  
 Blyssed ay myght he be.” 492

(42) [quad Pilate,  
 “ Yhour prestes, yhour bysschopes,”  
 “ þusgate whi hele noght þai ? ”  
 And þai answerd & said : “ we ne wate,  
 Bot þus wirkes he allway ; 496  
 Ane Lazar þat was ded now late  
 And in his graue lang lay,  
 He lyfes ogayne in full gud state,  
 þis es soth þat we say.” 500  
 Hereof had Pilate dred  
 And said : “ whi will yhe spyll  
 þe man þat helpes in nede  
 All þat will call him tyll ? ” 504

(43)

He called Nichodeme & þat quest  
 þat he fand trew allgate  
 And said : “ lordynges, how hald yhe  
 best ?  
 þir folk falles in debate.” 508  
 And þai said : “ syr, als haue we rest,  
 what es to do we ne wate,  
 þam forto pay er we noght prest,  
 fforsto less his astate ; 512  
 we pray god þat he send  
 Ryght dome þam omang,  
 On þam self mot it lend 515  
 wha dose ryght & wha wrang.”

SION.

I asked mercy, and he gun say :  
 ‘Tite ta þi bedde and ga !’ 484  
 þare was I heled and went my way.”  
 þus come ay ma and ma,  
 þai sayde : “it ware ful mekel at say  
 How many he had heled swa.” 488  
 Alle halely sayde þai þus :  
 “A greete prophete es he,  
 Our sauor Ihesus,  
 Euer blissted mot he be.” 492  
 (42)  
 “yhour prestes, yhourre bisschope,  
 þusgate why heele þai noght?”  
 And aswerd : “sire, we wate,  
 Bot þis werk Ihesu wroght ; 496  
 Ane lazare þat was deede nowe late  
 And tille his beryng broght,  
 He leues ogayne in ful gude state,  
 Hereof wonder vs thoght.” 500  
 Hereof had pilate drede  
 And sayde : “whi will þai spille  
 þe man þat helpes in nede  
 Alle þat calle to hym wille ?” 504  
 (43)  
 He called Nichodeme and þe quest  
 þat he fand trewe algate,  
 He sayd : “lordyng, qwhat hald ye  
 best ?  
 þise folk falles in debate.” 508  
 And þai of answere ware ful prest  
 And sayd : “syre, we ne wate ;  
<sup>1</sup>Tille paire counsayle, als haue we rest,  
 We wille assent nanega; [<sup>1</sup> leaf 20, bk.]  
 We pray god þat he sende  
 Ryghtwis dome þaime omange,  
 On paire saules mot it lende 515  
 Whethir þai do ryght or wrange.”  
 495. Horst. þai a(n)sword ; we (ne).  
 507. Horst. quat. 512. Horst. ga(te).

ADDITIONAL.

I asked mercy, & he gan say :  
 ‘Anon take vp þi bedde & go !’ 484  
 þus was I helde & went my way.”  
 And on þis wyse come mo & mo,  
 þai saide : “it were to mych at say  
 Howe mony þat ihesu helid so.”  
 All holy sayde þai þus : 489  
 “A gret prophet is he,  
 Oure sauoure ihesus,  
 Euere blessed mot he be.” 492  
 (42)  
 “To ȝoure prestes,” quod pilate,  
 “pes wordes whi shewe ȝhe noȝt ?”  
 And þai answerde : “sir, we ne wate,  
 Bot all thus ihesu has wroght ;  
 A lazare þat was ded nowe late 497  
 And forth vnto his berynge broght,  
 He liffes agayne in full gud state,  
 And þereof gret wondre vs thoght.”  
 Pilat hereof hade drede 501  
 And saide : “whi will ȝhe spille  
 þat man þat helpes at nede  
 Alle þat calles hym vntille ?” 504  
 (43)  
 He called Nychedeme & þe quest  
 þat he before fonde trewe allgate  
 And saide ; “lordynges, what hald  
 ȝhe best ?  
 Alle pes folke are in gret bate.” 508  
 And þai of answere were full preste  
 And sayde ilk one ; “sire, we ne  
 wate ;  
 To paire consayle, so haue we rest,  
<sup>1</sup>We will noȝt sent for drede ne hate ;  
 We pray god þat he sende [<sup>1</sup> leaf 123]  
 Rightwis dome þaime amange,  
 On paire sawes mot it lende 515  
 Whethir þai do ryght or wrange.”

## GALBA.

(44)

At pasch of Iews þe custom was  
ane of preson to slake,  
withowten dome to lat him pas  
for þat high fest sake. 520  
a prison þai had hight barabas  
þat many murthers gan make ;  
wheper him or ihesu, pilat ass,  
þai will fro presoun take, 524  
þai cried fast : "baraban!"  
and pilat askes þam all :  
"what sall Ihesus do þan?"  
þai say : "cros him þou sall ; 528

(45)

Bot þou do so, it es wele sene  
þou es noght Cesares frende ;  
who makes þam kyng, withowten  
ogains cesar þai wende." [wene  
and pilat said þan in a tene : 533  
"ȝe folk ful of þe fende,  
till ȝowre belders ay haue ȝe bene  
schrewes and ill at þe ende." 536  
for wroth þai wex nere wode  
and said : "why says þou so ?  
who did vs euer ȝit gude, 539  
[þ]at we ne did þam slyke two ?"

(46)

"Fro egipt," said he, "war ȝe led  
with moyses þe trew prophete,  
fro pharao thurgh þe se ȝe fled  
and filed noght ȝowre fete ; 544  
in wildernes, when god ȝow fed  
with angell mete ful swete,  
owles to ȝowre fode þat neuer war  
bred  
and rayn fro heuyn he lete ; 548

## HARLEY.

(44)

At Pasch of Lewes þe custom was  
Ane of preson to slake,  
withouten dome to latt him pas  
ffor þat hegh fest sake. 520  
A pryson þai had hight Barabas  
þat murthers gan make ;  
Whether him or Ihesu, pilate ass,  
þai will fro presone take, 524  
þai cryed fast: "Baraban!"  
And Pilate askes þam all :  
"What sall Ihesus do þan?"  
þai say : "cross him þou sall ; 528

(45)

Bot þou do so, it es wele sene  
þou ert noght Cesares frende ;  
who makes þam kyng, withouten wene  
Ogayns Cesare þai wende." 532  
And Pilate said þan in a tene :  
"yhe folk full of þe fende,  
Tyll yhour belders ay haue yhe bene  
Schrewes & ill ay at þe ende."  
ffor wroth þai wex nere wode 537  
And said : "whi says þou so ?  
who did vs euer yhit gud, 539  
þat we ne dyd þam slyke two ?"

(46)

"ffro Egypp," said he, "yhe war led  
with moyses þe trew prophete,  
ffro Pharao thurgh þe cee yhe fled  
And fyled noght yhour fette ; 544  
In wildernes, when god yhow fed  
With aungell mete full swete,  
ffowles to yhour fode þat neuer war  
bred  
And rayne fro heuen he lete ; 548

520. *hegh* : *gh* inserted above line.

SION.

(44)

þire Lewes at Paches euer wont was  
Anne oute of prisoun take [pas  
And withouten dome quytle late hym  
ffor paire grette feste sake. 520  
Ane was prisound hight Barabas  
ffor murthers þat he gun make ;  
Whethir hym or Ihesu, Pilate asked  
þai sail of prisoun take, [has,  
And þai sayd all : " Baraban !" 525  
And Pilate asked þayme alle :  
" Of Ihesu what sal be þan ?"  
þai sayde : " croyse hym þou sallie ;

(45)

And botte þou do, it es wele sene  
þou ert noght Cesar frende ;  
ffor whaso makes þayme kynge, we  
Ogayne Cesar þai wende." [wene,  
And Pilate saide right in a tene : 533  
" Yhe folke fulle of þe fende,  
Tille yhour ay haue ye bene [ende."  
Grotchant and ay schrewes at þe  
ffore wrethe þai wex nere wode 537  
And sayde : " why say þou swa ?  
Wha dide vs euer any gode, 539  
Botte we did þaime swilke twa ?"

(46)

He sayde : " fra egipte when ware  
Thurgh Moyses þe prophete, [ledde  
Euen thurgh þe se euen yhe fledde  
And wette noghte anes youre fette ;  
<sup>1</sup> In þe wildernes god yhow fedde 545  
With aungel meete fulle swete,  
ffogheles til yhour fode þat neuer  
was bredde, [leaf 21]  
Rayne fra þe heuen he lete ; 548

ADDITIONAL.

(44)

þe Iuwes were wont euere at þe pace  
A man out of þaire prisone take,  
Withoutyn dome to lat hym passe  
And gif hym lyfe for þat fest sake.  
On was in prison hight Barabas 521  
ffor manslaghter þat he did make ;  
Pilat þe Iuwes asked in þat place  
whethire ihesu or hym þai wolde lat  
And þai saide : " Baraban !" [skape,  
And pilat asked þaime alle :  
" What sail ihesu do þan ?"  
þai saide : " on crosse he sallie ; 528

(45)

And bot he be þat it be sene,  
We say þou art noȝt Cesare frende ;  
ffor whoso makis hym kynge, I wene,  
Agaynes Cesare lordschippe þai  
wende." 532  
And pilat saide right þan for tene :  
" ȝhe fals felons full of þe fende,  
To ȝoure helpers euere haue ȝhe bene  
Grucchande & shrewes at ilk ane  
þe Iuwes þen wex alle woude [ende.]  
And saide : " whi says þou so ?  
who did vs euere ȝhit gude,  
Bot we did hym siche two ?" 540

(46)

" When þat god ȝowe fro egipte ledde  
Thurgh moyses þat washis prophete,  
ffro pharaoh thurgh þe see ȝhe fledde  
þat on of ȝowe wett noȝt ȝowre fete ;  
In þe wildernes he ȝowe fedde 545  
with angeles foude gostly & swete,  
ffloure to ȝoure foude þat neuer was  
bredde [lete ;  
And rayne fro heuen pat lorde ȝowe

541. Horst. *when (ye).*

543. *ȝe* erased after *ȝhe.*

58 *The Jews of old broke the commandments of their God in spite of many miracles wrought among them.*

GALBA.

out of þe stane he sent  
fress water weterly ;  
þe brac his cumandment  
and lified on maumetry ; 552  
(47)

<sup>1</sup> Bot þat moyses gan for ȝow pray,  
god had fordone ȝow þare; [¹ lf. 60, bk.]  
and here þis man þat ilka day  
heles ȝow seke and sare, 556  
for I deme noght vnto ȝowre pay  
bot wald þe gyltles spare ;  
I am noght Cesars frende, ȝe say,  
þis es vnrightwis fare.” 560  
þai sai : “ we haue no king  
bot þe Emperoure of rome ;  
to trow on þis tratilling  
þat war no rightwis dome. 564

(48)

We find how thre kinges her bifore  
fro perse to bedlem soght,  
þai asked whare þe king of iews was  
born  
and till him ofrandes broght ; 568  
bot when herod wist on þe morn  
on what wise þai had wroght,  
þat he and þai both suld be lorn,  
þis was in herodes thought ; 572  
for he knew noght him þis,  
al childer bad he sla  
þat of twa ȝere oght mys,  
and ȝit he scapid him fra.” 576

(49)

Pilat hereof had grete pete  
and bad all men be still :  
“ withouten caus þa kinges thre  
soght noght so fer him till.” 580

HARLEY.

Out of þe stane he sent  
ffressch water wyterly ;  
yhe brak his comament  
& lyfed on mawmetry ; 552  
(47)

Bot þat Moyses gan for yhow pray,  
God had fordone yhow þare ;  
And here þis man þat ilka day  
heles yhow seke and sare, 556  
ffor I deme noght vnto yhour pay  
Bot wald þe gyltles spare ;  
I am noght Cesars frend, yhe say,  
þis es vnryghtwyse fare.” 560  
þai say : “ we haue no kyng  
Bot þe Emperoure of Rome ;  
To trow on þis tratylling  
þat war no ryghtwys dome. 564

(48)

We fynd how thre kynges here bifore  
ffro Perse to bethleem soght,  
þai asked whare þe kyng of Iewes was  
borne  
And tyll him offrandes broght ; 568  
Bot when Herod wist on þe morne  
On what wise þai had wroght,  
þat he & þai both suld be lorne,  
þis was in herodes thought ; 572  
ffor he knew noght him þis,  
All childer bad he sla  
<sup>1</sup> þat of twa yhere oght mys, [leaf 209]  
And yhit he skaped him fra.” 576

(49)

Pilate hereof had gret Pete  
And bad all men be styll :  
“ withouten cause þa kynges thre  
Soght noght so fer him tyll.” 580

<sup>1</sup> þ very large and ornamental.

SION.

Oute of þe stane he sent  
yhow water witerly ;  
And yhe brak hys comandement  
And lysed on mawmettry ; 552  
(47)

Bot moyses gun for yhow pray,  
he had elles fordone yhow þare ;  
And here es a man þat ilk day 555  
heles yhour seke and yhour sare,  
ffor I deme hym noght tille yhour  
Bot wald þe giltles spare ; [paye  
I am noght cesar frend, yhe say,  
þis es vnryghtwise fare." 560  
þai sayd : " we haf na kyng  
Bot emperoure of rome ;  
To hald hym for hys Iangelyng  
ware na ryghtwyse dome. 564

(48)

Bot for thre kynges of peers byforn  
ffra peers tille bethelom soght,  
Sayde : ' kynge of Iewes whare es he  
born ?'  
And til hym offrandes broght ; 568  
When herod wiste sone on þe morn  
What wyrschipe þai hym wroght,  
Omang oþyr he suld haf bene lorn,  
þis was in herodes thoght ; 572  
ffor he neuer rome suld welde,  
Bethelom barnes gert he slaa,  
Alle withein twa yhere elde,  
Bot he eschapyd hym fra." 576

(49)

when pilate hard, he had pite  
And gert alle men be stille, [1.21,bk.]  
<sup>1</sup> He sayde: " whethir þis þat Ihesu be  
þat Horode pursued with ille ? " 580  
555. Horst. *ilk(a).* 558. *þe:* *e* above.  
568. Horst. *till.* 570. Horst. *wyrshire.*

ADDITIONAL.

Oute of þe stone he sent [leaf 123, bk.]  
ȝhowe watre wondrely ;  
ȝhe brake his comaunderment  
And leuyd in maumetry ; 552  
(47)

Bot at moyses gan for ȝowe pray,  
God had dredles fordone ȝowe þare ;  
And nowe þis man þat ilka day  
Helis ȝowe alle bothe seke & sare,  
ffor I hym deme noȝt to ȝowre pay  
Bot wolde hym þat is gilteles spare ;  
I am noȝt Cesar frende, ȝhe say,  
And þis me thynke a wondre fare."  
þai saide : " We haue no kynge 561  
Bot þe Emperour of Rome ;  
Holle hym for his saynge  
Kynge RightWise in dome. 564

(48)

Bot thre kynges here beforne  
ffro colayne vnto bethelom soght  
And sayde þe kynge of Iuwes was  
borne [broght ;  
And gret offrynge to hym þai  
When herode wist sone on þe morne  
what wyrship þat þe kynges hym  
wroght, 570  
Amonges outhire he sulde be lorne,  
And þus cast herode in his thoght ;  
ffor ihesu sulde noȝt Bethelom welde,  
Alle childre gart he sloo  
Within two ȝhere of Elde,  
And ȝit he skappid þaime fro." 576

(49)

When pilat herde, he hade pyte  
And bad ilke man he sulde be stille,  
and askid gif þis ihesu be 579  
þat herode hade so soght with ille.

553. MS. *at* for *þat*.

GALBA.

water wighty askes he  
and wesse his hend by skill :  
“ I am giltles, als ȝe sall se,  
þis ryghtwis blode to spill.”      584  
þan cried þe Iews all :  
“ þareof haue þou no dout,  
his blode on vs myght fall,  
put vs in and þe out.”      588

(50)

þan gert pilat vnto bar bring  
knightes ful grete plente,  
he sais : “ his folk vnproues him king,  
and kingdom claymes he ;      592  
þarfore with scowrges ȝe sall him  
ding,  
þus byd I þat it be,  
seþen on a cros ȝe sall him hing  
high þat þe men may se ;      596  
a thef on aþer syde  
ȝo do at my biding,  
als king of mekill pride  
in middes ȝe sall him hing.”      600

(51)

þase knightes kene laid hand him on  
and led whare he suld dy,  
his clothes of him þai don,  
a white towayle in hy,      604  
a purpure mantell þarepon  
and hid his eghen hastily;  
þare þai defouled him als a fon  
and king of iews gan cry ;      608

HARLEY.

water wightly askes he  
And wessch his hend by skyll :  
“ I am gyltles, als yhe sall se,  
þis ryghtwys blode to spyll.”      584  
þan cryed þe Iewes all :  
“ þareof haue þou no dout,  
þis blode on vs myght fall,  
Put vs in & þe out.”      588

(50)

þan gert Pilate vnto bar bryng  
Knygthes full gret plente,  
He says: “his folk vnproues him kyng,  
And kyngdom claymes he ;      592  
þarfore with skourges yhe sall him  
dyng,  
þus byd I þat it be,  
Sythen on a cross yhe sall him hyng  
Hegh þat þe men may se ;      596  
A thef on ayther syde  
yhe do at my byddyng,  
Als kyng of mykell pryd      599  
In myddes yhe sall him hyng.”

(51)

þase knyghtes kene layd hand him on  
And led whare he suld dy,  
His clothes þai dof, on him þai don  
A whyte towayle in hy,      604  
A purpure mantyll þarepon  
And hyd his eghen hastily ;  
þare þai defouled him als a fon  
And kyng of Iewes gan cry ;      608

603. *þai* erased before *of*; *on* erased before *don*.

*The knights stripped off Christ's clothes, bound him to a pillar, scourged him  
and put on him a purple mantle.* (61)

SION.

þai sayd : "ya." Water þan asked he  
And weshe his hende by þat skille,  
He sayd : "I am giltles, ye se,  
þis rightwis man to spille." 584  
þan cryed þire Iewes alle :  
" þareof haue þou na doute,  
þe gilte mote on vs falle,  
Putte vs In and þe oute." 588  
(50)

þan gart Pilate til bar bryngē  
Kynghetes ful grette plente, [kyngē,  
He says : "his folke vnproues hym  
ffor kyngdome claymes he ; 592  
þarefore with scourges yhe him  
dynge,  
þus wille þe laghe it be,  
Sithen on croys yhe sal hym hyngē  
Heghe þat alle men may see ; 596  
A thefe on ayther syde  
yhe hyngē hym at my bedyngē,  
Als kynge of mykel pride  
Imyddes heghe sal he hyngē." 600

(51)

þe kynghetes þan his clathes of hente  
And band hym tille a piler faste,  
And with scharpe scourges aboue  
hym went [braste ;  
And dange hym alto þe hyde  
A corked mantil þai hym þan lent  
And aboue hym lapped it at þe  
laste ;  
Bott when it cleuede to þai it of rent,  
þusgate to pyne hym was þaire  
caste. 608

583. Horst. *giltles*.

602. Horst. *bad*.

603. *scharpe*: above.

603. *fast* marked for erasure before *went*.

ADDITIONAL.

þai saide : "ȝhae." þen watre asked he  
To wasche his handes by þis skille,  
And saide : " giltles I am, ȝhe se,  
þis ryghtwise man þus forto spille."  
þen saide þes Iuwes alle : [leaf 124.]  
" þereof haue þou no dowte,  
þe gilte on vs mot falle,  
Put vs in & þe oute." 588  
(50)

þen gart pilat to barre bryngē  
Armed knyghtes gret plente,  
And sayde : " þes folke disprufes  
him kynge,  
And ȝit þis kyngedom claymes he ;  
With skourges first ȝe soll hym  
þus þe lawȝ will þat it be, [swynge,  
And þen on crosse ȝe soll hym hyngē  
So heeȝ þat alle men may hym se ;  
A thefe on aythir syde 597  
ȝhe hange at my biddynge,  
As kynge of mykill pride  
Betwix þaim soll he hyngē." 600

(51)

þes knyghtes on ihesu layde þaire  
handes [dye ;  
And hym þai led whare he sulde  
þai bonde hym þare with bittere bandes  
And bobbed hym disputusely ; 604  
A purpull mantill þat þai fonde  
Vpon ihesu þai cast in hye ;  
Hym to wemme þai walde noȝt wonde,  
Bot gaue hym buffetes full felly ;

581. *water* : *was* before *watre* erased.

585. This line written in lower margin  
of leaf 123, and repeated at top of following  
page ; but first three words of second  
line almost faded out.

604. MS. possibly *bebbed*.

62      *They put a crown of thorns on his head which made his hair all bloody.*

GALBA.

a crown of thorn ful sare  
to threst þai haue bygun  
on his heuid, till þe hare  
was all of blude biron ;

612                          612

HARLEY.

A crowne of thorne full sare  
To threst þai haue bygon  
On his heued, tyll þe hare  
was all of blode byron;

612

(52)

On rode þai raised him þan gude  
a thef on ayther syde ; [spede,  
aysell and gall raised on a rede  
within a spoung þai hide, 616  
vntill his mowth at drink þai bede,  
and ihesus sayd þat tyde :  
“ fader, forgif þir men þaire dede  
of þis bale þat I byde.” 620  
þe Iewes þan þat þare stode  
said : “ god sun if þou be,  
cum doun now fro þat rode,  
and we sall trow in þe.” 624

On rode þai raysed him þangud spede,  
A thefe on ayther syde ;  
Aysell & gall rayssed on a rede  
within a spownge þai hyde, 616  
vntyll his mowthe at drynk þai bede,  
And Ihesus said þat tyde :  
“ ffader, forgyf þir men þair dede  
Of þis bale þat I byde.” 620  
þe Iewes þan þat þare stode  
said : “ god son if þou be,  
Come doune now fro þat rode,  
And we sall trow in þe.” 624

(53)

A blind knight, so thought þam best,  
a spere þai gaf gude spede ;  
to ihesu side þai gan it threst,  
and blude and water out ȝede. 628  
pilat, for folk bi est and west  
suld haue mynde of þat dede,  
a bill obouen his heuid he fest  
þat ilka man myght rede, 632  
latin, Ebew and gru ;  
his titill was þusgate :  
“ þis ilk man es Ihesu,  
king of iews,” þus he wrate. 636

(53)  
A blynd knyght, so thought þam best,  
A spere þai gaf gud spede ;  
To Ihesu syde þai gan it threst,  
And blode and water out yhede.  
Pilate, for folk by est & west 629  
Suld haue mynde of þat dede,  
A byll obouen his heuid he fest  
þat ilka man myht rede, 632  
Latyn, Ebew and grew ;  
His tytell was þusgate :  
“ þis ilk man es Ihesu,  
kyng of Iewes,” þus he wrate. 636

(54)

On his left side hanged Iestas  
and said to him bi name :  
“ if þou be god, hethin lat vs pas,  
sauë þe and vs fro schame !” 640

(54)  
On his left syde hang Iesmas  
And said to him bi name :  
“ If þou be god, hethen lat vs pas,  
Sauë þe & vs fro schame !” 640

SION.

Sone ogayne þai hym cledde,  
And a croun of thornes thrested  
on his heuede;  
And forthe þan þai hym ledde 611  
Whare he sulde be demed to deede;

(52) [sped

To raise hym on rode þai gun þaime  
And hyngede a thefe on ayther syde;  
<sup>1</sup>Ayssel and galle raysed on a rede  
withIn a spounge þai gun hyde  
And tille his mouthe þat drynk gun  
And Ihesu sayde þat tyde: [bede,  
“ffader, forgyf þam þis mysdede  
þat I of þam habide.” 620  
þe Iuwes þat þare stode [leaf 22.]  
Sayde: “goddes sone if þou be,  
Come now doun fra þe rode,  
And we shall trow on þe.” 624

(53)

þai gert longys a spere take,  
A blynd knyght of þat route;  
And euen tille his hert he strake, 627  
And water and blode þan come oute.  
Pilate, of dome wittenes to make,  
A titel gert write to doute.  
. þat euen obouen his heued stake,  
þat alle myght rede aboute, 632  
Latyn, Gru and Ebru;  
his titel was þusgate:  
“he þis, þis ilk es Ihesu,  
kyng of Iewes,” þus he wrate. 636

(54)

On goddes left hand hynges Iesmas  
þat sayd to Ihesu by name:  
“If þou be goddes sone, lat vs pas,  
sauue þe and vs fra schame!” 640  
613. MS. þai hym þai gun, with hym  
marked for erasure.

ADDITIONAL.

A corone of thorne full sore  
þai cast vpon his heued,  
þat felle & flesshe and hore  
Was all with blode beweued; 612

(52)

On rode þai raysed hym, as we rede,  
A theue þai honge on aythire side;  
Aysell & galle vpon a rede  
Within a sponge þai gan it hyde,  
Put to his mouthe, drynke þai him  
bede, 617  
And þen sayde ihesu þus þat tyde:  
“ffadre, forgife þaim þis myssedede  
þat pai to me do in þaire pride.”  
þe Iuwes þere þai stode 621  
Sayde: “gods son if þou be,  
Come done nowe of þis rode,  
And we shall trowe on þe.” 624

(53)

To longeus on betoke a spere, [lf. 124, bk.]  
A blynde knyght was in þat rowte;  
To ihesu herte he gon it bere, 627  
And watre & blode anon went oute  
And sprent on longeus eghen þere,  
And sone he sawe withouten doute.  
Pilat a title withouten fere 631  
Gart write þat men myght aboute,  
Latyn, grewe and ebrewe,  
Abouen gods hede he wrot:  
“Of nazaret þis is ihesu  
And kynge of Iuwes I wot.” 636

(54)

On gods lefte hande honge Iesmas,  
To ihesu þus he saide be name:  
“If þou be gods son, lat vs passe,  
And also shilde þiselue fro shame!”

GALBA.

and on his right hand hanged dismas,  
his fere fast gan he blame :  
“ als pou haues serued so pou has,  
and I may say þe same ;      644  
ouer litill god pou dredes,  
we haue þis for oure gilt,  
and he for his gude dedes  
full wrangwisyly es spilt.”      648

(55)

Vnto Ihesu þan gan he pray : [leaf 61]  
“ als þow es high Iustise,  
when pou comes in þi regne for ay,  
mend me with þi mercyse.”      652  
and Ihesus sone to him gan say  
ane answer on þis wise :  
“ I hete þe forto be þis day  
with me in paradyse.”      656  
at vnderon was þis done,  
omang þam wex it mirk,  
þe son wex dim ful sone,  
þe vail rafe in þe kirk.      660

(56)

In þis ilk stori als we rede,  
who will it vnderstand,  
ane angell was sene do þat dede  
with a swerd bright brinand,      664  
he said : “ I cum, whosom tase hede,  
als witnes and warand  
of Ihesu ded þat ȝe se blede,  
nayled thurgh fote and hand.”      668  
Ihesus said : “ in þi hend,  
my fader of myghtes maste,  
my saul now sall I send.”  
with þis he gaf þe gaste.      672

HARLEY.

And on his rygthand hynged Dismas,  
His fere fast gan he blame :  
“ Als þou has serued so þou has,  
And I may say þe same ;      644  
Ouer lytell god þou dredes,  
we haue þis for our gylt,  
And he for his gud dedes  
fful wrangwisyly es spylt.”      648

(55)

Vnto Ihesu gan he pray :  
“ Als þou es heghe Iustye,  
when pou comes in þi regne for ay,  
Mend me with þi mercyse.”      652  
And Ihesus sone to him gan say  
And answer on þis wyse :  
“ I hete þe forto be þis day  
With me in paradyse.”      656  
At vnderon was þis done,  
Omang þam wex it myrk,  
þe son wex dyme full sone,  
þe vaile rafe in þe kyrk.      660

(56)

In þis ilk story als we rede,  
who will it vnderstand,  
Ane aungell was sene do þat dede  
with a swerd bryght brynd,      664  
He said: “ I come, whasom takes hede,  
Als witnes and warand  
Of Ihesu dede þat yhe se blede,  
Nayled thurgh fote & hand.”      668  
Ihesus said : “ in þi hend,  
My fader of myghtes mast,  
My saule now sall I send.” [leaf 209, bk.]  
with þis he gaf þe gaste.      672

653. Last stroke of *h* in *Ihesus* omitted.

SION.

On his ryght hand hynges dismas,  
pat fast his felaghe gun blame :  
“ Als þou has serued als þou has,  
And I may say þe same ; 644  
ffulle litel god þou dredes,  
We suffir for oure gilte , [leaf 22, bk.]  
And he for his gode dedes  
fful wrangwisyly es spilte.” 648

(55)

And Dismas gun to Ihesu pray :  
“ Als þou ert heghe Lustys,  
In þi regne when þou comes for ay,  
Thyngke on me, kynge rightwys.”  
Ihesu agayne tille hym gun say 653  
And answerde on þis wise :  
“ Sothefastly þou sal be to-day  
With me In Paradise.” 656  
At vndren þis was done,  
þe son nyght wex myrke,  
Quyte insonder alsone  
þe vayle raue in þe kirke. 660

(56)

And in þe stori als we rede,  
Wha wille it vndirstande,  
Anne aungel was sene done pat dede  
With a swerd brynnande, 664  
And sayde pere wordes ar he yhede :  
“ Here als wittnes I stande  
Of Ihesu deede pat I see blede  
And nayled thurght foteand hande.”  
Ihesu sayd : “ in þi hende, 669  
ffadir of myght maste,  
My saule to þe mote be bygend.”  
With pat he gaf þe gaste. 672

666. Horst. stand.

H. H.

ADDITIONAL.

<sup>1</sup> And on his right hande hange Dismas,  
And fast his felaw<sup>3</sup> gon he blame :  
“ As þou erte worthy so þou has,  
And I also may say þe same ; 644  
ffull litill god þou dredes,  
ffull falsely was he spilte,  
He dyes for his gud dedes,  
And we dye for oure gilte.” 648

(55)

Dismas gon to ihesu pray :  
“ As þou arte kynge & hye iustice,  
In þi blisse when þou comest for ay,  
On me haue mynde, þou kynge  
ryghtwise.” 652  
Ihesu agayne to hym gon say  
And mekely answerde on þis wise :  
“ þou soll surely be þis ilke day  
In ioyfull place in paradise.” 656  
At vndre þis was done,  
þe day as nyght wex darke,  
Siche erthe-dynne was þere sene,  
þat it brake house & kirke. 660

(56)

And in þis story as we rede,  
þere befelle a wondre thyng,  
An aungelle come vnto þis dede [lf. 125]  
And in his hande a swerde bren-  
And ihesu saide in his manhede [yngie;  
Vnto his fadre, heuene kynge :  
“ ffadre pat all wrought in godhede,  
Here nowe at þis ilke endyng 668  
Into þi handes I beteche,  
þou fadre of myghtes most,  
Mi saule.” & with þat speche  
Anon he ȝelde þe gost. 672

<sup>1</sup> On the right-hand margin of this page, the words “Francis Gris Francis” are scribbled in a much later hand.

F

GALBA.

(57)

Centurio said, when he suld dy,  
vnto þe iews ful right :  
“þis ilk was god sun sekerly,  
þat þus to ded es dight.” 676  
and many oþer þat stode him by  
and saw þis selkuth sight [mercy  
knocked on paire brestes & cried  
and mendid þamatþaire might. 680  
of þis wonderful dede  
when sir pilate herd say,  
for dole and als for dred  
he ette no mete þat day. 684

(58)

þan pilat sembled þe Iews all  
and said : “what es ȝowre rede ?  
swilk ferlis wist we neuer bifall  
als fell in Ihesu ded.” 688  
þai said : “þir clerkes þe clippes it call  
þat made þe sun so rede.”  
he asked : “what made þe stanes so  
small  
þat none might stir of þe stede ? 692  
also, what raf þe vayl  
þat in ȝowre temple hang ?  
vs all to wrotherhail  
I dout we haue done wrang.” 696

(59)

Centurio come furth by þan  
and oþer þan with him ware ;  
till all þe iews þus þai bigan  
to tell þis ferly fare : 700  
“of wreghing of þis rightwisman  
ȝe may ȝow drede ful sare ;  
þe sun at his ded wex all wan  
wele thre myle way or mare, 704

HARLEY.

(57)

Centurio said, when he suld dy,  
vnto þe Lewes full ryght :  
“þis ilk was god son sykerly,  
þat þus to ded es dyght.” 676  
And many other þat stode him by  
And saw þis selcouth syght  
Knocked on þair brestes & cryed mercy  
And mended þam at þair myght.  
Of þis wonderfull dede 681  
when sir Pilate herd say,  
ffor dole and als for dred  
He ette no mete þat day. 684

(58)

þan Pilate sembled þe Lewes all  
And said : “what es yhour rede ?  
Swilk ferlies wist we neuer bifall  
Als fell in Ihesu ded.” [call  
þai said : “sir, clerkes þe clippes it  
þat made þe son so red.”  
He asked : “what made þe stanes so  
small  
þat none myght styr of þe stede ?  
Allso, what rauwe þe vayle 693  
þat in yhour temple hang ?  
vs all to wrotherhail  
I dout we haue done wrang.” 696

(59)

Centurio come forth bi þan  
And other þat with him ware ;  
Till all þe Lewes þus þai bigan  
To tell þis ferly fare : 700  
“Of wreghyng of þis ryghtwisman  
ȝe may yhow dred full sare ;  
þe sonne at his ded wex all wan  
wele thre myle way or mare, 704

SION.

(57)

Centurio sayde, when he sulde dye  
And þe sone wex myrke als nyght :  
“ He þis was goddes sone sykirly,  
þat þus to dede was dyghte.” 676  
And many other þat stode hym by,  
þat sawe þat sely sighte, [mercy  
Knockede on þaire brestes and cryede  
¹And amended þaimeat þaire myghte.  
Of þis wondirfulle deede [¹ leaf 23]  
When sir Pilate hard say,  
ffor sorowe and for dreede  
He eete na mete þat day. 684

(58)

Pilate yhede til þire Iewes alle  
And sayd : “ what es yhour rede ?  
Swilke selcouthes wist we neuuer by-  
Als now at Ihesu deede.” [falle  
þaisayde : “ þire clerkes þe clippes calle  
þat þe sone made dym and rede.”  
Quod Pilate : “ what brak youtre stanes  
swa smalle  
þat nane myght stire of stede ? 692  
What raue intw yhour waye  
þat in yhour temple hange ?  
Vs alle till illerhayle  
I doute we haf done wrange.” 696

(59)

Centurio come forthe by þan  
And alle þat with hym ware ;  
Tille alle þire Iewes þai bygan  
To telle of þis wondir fare : 700  
“ Of couynge of þis rightwisman  
yhe may yhow drede fulle sare ;  
þe sone at his deede wex dym and wan  
Wele thre myle way and mare, 704

693. Horst. *intw(a).*

ADDITIONAL.

(57)

Centurio saide, whan he sulde dye  
And sawe þe son wex darke as  
nyght :  
“ þis man was gods son sikirly, 676  
þat on þis wise to dede is dight.”  
And mony outhire þat stude hym bye  
Of Iuwes þat sawe þat sely syght  
ffell don to grounde & ast mercy  
And mened crist all þat þai myght.  
Of þis wondrefull deede 681  
When pilat herde þus say  
ffor sorowe & for grete drede  
He ete no mete þat day. 684

(58)

Pilat ȝede to þe Iuwes alle [rede ?  
And saide : “ sires, what is ȝoure  
Siche maruayles wiste we neuere falle  
As dos nowe here for ihesu deede.”  
þai saide : “ þes clerkes þe clippes it  
calle 689  
þat makes þe son so blody rede.”  
“ Whi cleue þes stones þus of þis walle ?  
þere may no stone stande in his  
All shakes bothe heeȝ & lowe [stede,  
þat in þe temple honge ;  
It is vengaunce I trowe,  
I drede I haue done wronge.” 696

(59)

Centurio þare come forthe þan [were ;  
And alle þe folke þat with hym  
Till alle þe Iuwes þus he byganne  
To telle þe sight þat he sawe þere :  
“ ¹ffor sleynge of þis ryghtwise man  
I leue ȝhe shalle forthynke it sore ;  
þe sonne at his dede wex alle wanne  
And lasted a myle way so & more,  
[¹ leaf 125, bk.]

68 *The sun grew dark, the stones broke in sunder, and the earth quaked with a noise like the voice of man. Joseph begged Pilate for Christ's body.*

GALBA.

þe stanes in sunder brac,  
þe erth trembild and quaked,  
with noyse als man it spac,  
slike mane for him it maked ; 708

(60)

Ded men er risen out of paire graue  
right in oure aller sight ;  
þarfore we trow and hope we haue  
he was god son ful right." 712  
als pai all þus togeder straue,  
to pilat come a knyght,  
and ihesu cors fast gan he craue  
þat þus to ded was dight; 716  
Pilat granted þat bone  
till ioseph of aramathy ;  
and he fra cros ful sone  
toke done þat blisced body. 720

(61)

He wand þat cors with gude entent  
in sendell new and clene  
and layd it in his monument  
whare nane byfore had bene. 724  
þan said þe iews with ane assent :  
" als ill we shall him tene."  
men forto seke him haue þai sent,  
and he dar noght be sene. 728  
þat quest þat gan him deme  
trew in sposage born,  
and rightwis nichodeme,  
to sla all haue þai sworne ; 732

(62)

And forto sla all haue þai thoght  
þat helid of ihesu ware ;  
þai bad sone þat men spare þam noght,  
so war þai greued sare. 736

HARLEY.

þe stanes in sonder brak,  
þe erth trembled & quaked,  
with noys als man it spak,  
Slyke mane for him it maked ; 708

(60)

Ded men er rysen out of þair graue  
Ryght in our aller syght ;  
þarfore we trow & hope we haue  
He was god son full ryght." 712  
Als pai all þus togyder straue,  
To Pilate come a knyght,  
And Ihesu cors fast gan he craue  
þat þus to ded was dyght ; 716  
Pilate graunted þat bone  
Till Ioseph of Aramathi ;  
And he fra þe cross full sone  
Toke dounne þat blyssed body. 720

(61)

He wand þat cors with gud entent  
In sendell new & clene  
And layd it in his monument  
whare nane bifore had bene. 724  
þan said þe Iewes with ane assent :  
" Als ill we shall him tene."  
Men forto seke him haue þai sent,  
And he dar noght be sene. 728  
þat quest þat gan him deme  
Trew in sposage borne,  
And ryghtwise Nichodeme,  
To sla all haue þai sworne ; 732

(62)

And forto sla all haue þai thoght  
þat helid of Ihesu ware ;  
þai bad sone þat men spare þam noght,  
So war þai greued sare. 736

707. Horst. *noys.*

SION.

þe stannes in sundir brake,  
þe erthe tremelde and qwakede  
And made noys als man it spake,  
Swilke mane of hym it makede;

(60)

Deede men er rysen oute of graue  
Here in oure aller sight ; [haue  
Wharefore we trowe and hoope we  
He was goddes son full righte."  
<sup>1</sup> And als þai þus togyder straue, 713  
Tille Pilate come a knyghte,  
And Ihesu body gun he craue  
þat þus tille deede was dight ; 716  
And Pilate graunted þat bone  
Tille Ioseph of Aramathi; [l. 23, bk.]  
And he fra croyce alson  
Tuke doun þat blyssed body. 720

(61)

Sythen he wand hym withe gode en-  
In sendel newe and clene [ten  
And layd hym in his newe moniment  
þare nane byfore had bene. 724  
þe Iuwes sayde þan withe alle assente:  
" Als ille we sall hym tene."  
And hym to seke men had þai sent,  
Bot he durst noght be sene. 728  
þe quest þat gun hym deme  
Trewe in sposage born,  
And rygthwyse Nichodeme,  
at slaa alle had þai sworn ; 732

(62)

And slaa alle pas had þai thoght  
þat helede thurgh Ihesu ware ;  
þai hidde þam þat þai fand þam noght,  
þareat þaime tened sare. 736

713. This line is repeated at top of next page (l. 23 bk.), with *gydir* instead of *gyder*.

714. *kynge* marked for erasure before *knyghe*. 721. Horst. *enten(t)*.

ADDITIONAL.

þour walles asondre cleued,  
þe erthe trembled & quaked,  
Many one sall be greuyd  
ffor þis fare þat is maked ; 708

(60)

Ded men are rysen oute of paires graue  
ffull openly here in þour sight ;  
Wharefore we hope & trouthe we haue  
Certys þat he was gods son right."  
And as þai þus togidre straue, 713  
Vnto pilat þere come a knyght,  
And ihesu body gan he craue  
þat þus be dome to dethe was dight;  
Pilat graunt hym his bone, 717  
Ioseph of aramathy ;  
And fro crosse did sone  
Take of þat blissed body. 720

(61)

[tent]  
Sithen he hym wonde with gude en-  
In clothes þat were fayre & clene  
And layde hym in a monument  
þere neuere man before hade bene.  
þe Iuwes ȝede by one assent 725  
þat in paires folyes were full kene ;  
A newe bargayne ȝit haue þai ment  
þat sulde turne þaim to trye & tene.  
þe quest þat ihesu gan deme  
As man in wedloke borne, 730  
And also Nichodeme,  
þaire ded þe Iuwes haue sworne ;

(62)

And forto sle þaim alle þai thought  
þat thurgh ihesu helede wore ;  
Bot þai were hidde, þai fonde þaim  
noȝt, [sore.  
þerefore þe Iuwes forthought full  
733. þai above bydene which has been  
erased.

70 When the masters of the law were assembled in the temple, Nicodemus boldly accused them of murdering Christ.

GALBA.

Sone when þai war togeder broght,  
þe maysters of paire lare,  
to þe temple nichodem þam soght,  
to speke he wald noght spare, 740  
he said : “ ȝe wers þan wode,  
how dar ȝe negh þis stede  
and ȝowre handes ful of blode  
of rightwis ihesus ded ? ” 744

(63)

<sup>1</sup> þe iews þan answerd al in fere :  
“ pou outcast of all men, [lf. 61, bk.]  
how dar þou negh þis tempill nere,  
his frend se we þe ken ? 748  
sen þat þou held his dedis so dere,  
his pese we þe biken,  
and his lare light opon þe here.”  
he answerd and said : “ amen ! ”  
when all þir saws war said, 753  
Ioseph of Aramathey  
þat him in graue had laid  
come in al opynly ; 756

(64)

He said : “ lordinges, als god ȝow saue,  
whi er ȝe wrath with me ?  
for I layd ihesus in his graue  
þat ȝe hanged on rode-tre ? 760  
with ful grete wrang slane him ȝe haue,  
þat sal men here and se ;  
when ȝe bifor sir pilat straue,  
als ȝe said sall it be ; 764  
when pilat wesch his hend  
him gyltles forto make,  
ȝe bad on ȝow descend 767  
his blude, vengeance and wrake.”

749. *dedis* : first d like b.

HARLEY.

Sone when þai war togyder broght,  
þe maisters of pair lare,  
To þe temple Nichodeme þam soght,  
To speke he wald noght spare, 740  
He said : “ yhe wers þan wode,  
How dar yhe negh þis stede  
And yhour handes full of blode  
Of rygthwys Ihesus dede ? ” 744

(63)

þe Iewes þan answerd all in fere :  
“ pou outcast of all men,  
How dar þou negh þis temple nere,  
His frend se we þe ken ? 748  
Sen þat þou held his dedes so dere,  
His pese we þe byken,  
And his lare lyght opon þe here.”  
He answerd & said : “ ameN ! ”  
when all þir sawes war sayd, 753  
Ioseph of Aramathey  
þat him in graue had layd  
Come in all openly ; 756

(64)

He said : “ lordynges, als god yhow  
whi er yhe wrathe with me ? [sauε,  
ffor I layd Ihesus in his graue  
þat yhe hanged on rode-tre ? 760  
with full gret wrang slane him yhe  
þat sal men here & se ; [haue,  
when yhe bifor sir Pilate straue,  
Als yhe said sall it be ; 764  
when Pilate wesch his hend  
Him gyltles forto make,  
Yhe bad on yhow descend [leaf 210]  
His blode, vengeance & wrake.”

751. MS. possibly *apon*.

SION.

And when þai ware togeder broght,  
þe maysters of þaire lare,  
at þe temple Nichodeme þam soght,  
To speke wald noght spare, 740  
He sayde: "yhe wors and wode,  
How dare yhe negh þis stede  
and yhoure handes fulle of blode  
Of rightwise Ihesu deede?" [leaf 24]

(63)

þe Iewes hym answerde alle in fere:  
"þa outecaste of alle men,  
How dare þa neghe þis temple nere,  
His frende sithen we þe ken?" 748  
His pees motte light on þe here."  
And he answarde: "Amen,"  
And sayde "alswa;" and þai gun  
"His pees we þe byken." [answer:  
And when þai had þus sayde, 753  
Ioseph of Armathy  
þan hym in graue had layde  
Come forthe þan appertly; 756

(64)

He sayd: "lordynges, als god yhow  
Why er yhe wrathe with me? [sause,  
ffor I layde Ihesu in my graue  
þat yhe hyngede on rode-tre? 760  
with fulle grette wrange slayne hym  
ye haue,  
And that hereaftir sal men see;  
When yhe for hym with Pilate straue,  
Als yhe sayd mot it be; 764  
When Pilate wesshe his hende  
Hym giltles forto make,  
Yhe sayd on yhow dessende  
His blode, vengaunce and wrake."

740. Horst. (*he*) *wald.*  
746. Horst. *pou.*

ADDITIONAL.

þit when þai were alle samen brought,  
þe gret maistres of þe lore, [leaf 126.]  
1 To þe temple Nychodeme þai sought,  
And þus he saide & nolde noȝt spare:  
"þe felons wars þen wode,  
Howe dare þe negh þis stede  
And ȝour handes full of blode  
Of rightwise ihesu dede?" 744

(63)

þe Iuwes hym answerde alle yfere:  
"ffor ihesu þou myssays alle men,  
Howe dare þou come vnto vs here?  
þou art his man, full wele we ken,  
His pees myght light on þe so dere."  
And Nichodeme answerde: "A-  
men." 750  
And þai for skorne sayd alle yfere:  
"Till hym platly we þe bekenne."  
And whan þai þus hade saide, 753  
Ioseph of Aramathy  
þat ihesu in graue hade layde  
Come forth apertly; 756

(64)

He saide: "sires, so god ȝowe sauе,  
By what skille are ȝe wrothe with  
ffor I haue laide ihesu in graue [me?  
þat ȝe so hanged on a tre? 760  
With gretwrone slayne hym ȝe haue,  
And þat hereafter soll men se;  
When ȝe with pilat so gan raue,  
Ryght as ȝowe liste right so did ȝe;  
Whan pilat wasshe his hende  
Hymselfe giltles to make,  
þe saide on ȝowe descende 767  
His blode, vengaunce & wrake."

---

747. Horst. *pou* for *þa.*  
762. Horst. *after.*

**72    The Jews caught Joseph of Arimathea and cast him into a prison that had no windows and but one door.**

GALBA.

(65)

Omang þam þare was Ioseph tane,  
in presoun þai him kast,  
had no window and dore bot ane,  
and þat þai sperd ful fast ;      772  
þai said halely he suld be slane  
when þaire sabot war past ;  
on þe dore þai set þaire seles ilk ane  
with lokkes þat wele wald last.  
“for he gan ihesu graue,”      777  
þai sai, “fer in þe felde  
his beriele sall he haue,  
wilde bestes his banes to welde.”

(66)

After þaire sabot day alssone  
of iosep haue þai thoght :  
“he sal be ded bi son and mone  
for þat werk he has wrought.”      784  
þai hied þam withowten hone  
and wend him furth haue broght,  
þai bad þe dore tite be vndone,  
bot Ioseph fand þai nocht.      788  
“allas !” þan gan þai say,  
“þis es a wonder thing,  
how might he win oway  
þus in oure awin kepyng ?”      792

(67)

þan come a knight of þam þat woke  
ihesus in þe monument :  
“þat body þat ȝe vs bitoke  
es resin and fro vs went ;      796  
þe erth trembled and al toschoke,  
ane angell doun was sent,

HALLEY.

(65)

Omang þam þare was Ioseph tane,  
In presoune þai him kast,  
Had no wyndow and dore bot ane,  
And þat þai sperd full fast ;      772  
þai said halely he suld be slane  
when þair sabot war past ;  
On þe dore þai sett þair seles ilk ane  
with lokkes þat wele wald last.  
“ffor he gan Ihesu graue,”      777  
þai say, “fer in þe feld  
His beriele sall he haue,  
wyld bestes his banes to weld.”

(66)

After pair sabot day alssone  
Of Ioseph haue þai thoght :  
“He shall be ded be son & mone  
ffor þat werk he has wrought.”      784  
þai hyed þam withouten hone  
And wend him furth haue broght,  
þai bad þe dore tyte be vndone,  
Bot Ioseph fand þai nocht.      788  
“Allas !” þan gan þai say,  
“þis es a wonder thynge,  
How myght he wyn oway  
þus in our awen kepyng ?”      792

(67)

þan come a knyght of þam þat woke  
Ihesus in þe monument :  
“þat body þat yhe vs bitoke  
Es rysen and fro vs went ;      796  
þe erth trembled & all toschoke,  
Ane aungell doune was sent,

*Then came one of the knights who were watching Jesus's tomb to announce 73  
that the body was taken away by an angel during an earthquake.*

SION.

(65)

Omange þire Iewes Ioseph was tane,  
In prisoun þai hym kast,  
þat wyndowles was and dore bot ane,  
And þat þai sperd ful faste; 772  
Hard þai hým thrette he suld be slaane  
ffra þaire sabbaut ware past;  
þe dore to kepe knyghtes ware gane,  
Meetelis þai gert hym fast. [l. 24, bk.]  
“ffor he gun Ihesu craue,” 777  
þai sayde alle, “in þe felde  
Na beryels sal he haue,  
Wilde bestes his banes sald weld.”

(66)

When þair sabbaut was comen and  
Ioseph foregat þai noght; [gane,  
Alle þai hym demed forto be slayne  
for þat werk þat he wroght. 784  
Vntil þe presoun þai yhed onane  
And wende hym forthe haue broght;  
þai oppend þe dore, bot þare was nane,  
þai fand noght þat þai soght. 788  
Ilk an til other gun say:  
“þis es a wondir thyng,  
how myght he wynne away  
þus in owre awune kepyng?” 792

(67)

þan sayde a knyght of þam þat woke  
Ihesu in þe monument:  
“þe body to kepe þat yhe vs tuke,  
he ras and fra vs went; 796  
þe erthe trembled and al toschoke,  
Ane aungel doun was sent,

775. *knyghtes*: *n* above line.

775. *gare* marked for erasure before *gane*.

792. *Horst*. *awine*.

794. *Horst*, *moniment*.

ADDITIONAL.

(65)

þe Iuwes to Ioseph ran anon  
And in a depe prison hym cast,  
þere nas wyndowe ne dore bot one,  
And þat þai speryd full wondre fast;  
fast þai thrette Ioseph to slon 773  
ffro tyme þat þaire sabot were past;  
To kepe þe dore þe knyghtes are gon,  
Metles þer's gart þai Ioseph fast.  
ffor he ihesu gan graue, [leaf 126, bk.]  
þai saide þat in þe felde  
No beriynge suld he haue,  
Bestes his bones sulde welde. 780

(66)

When þaire sabot was comen & gone,  
Ioseph to brynge forth þan þai  
thought;  
Deth þai demyd Ioseph apon  
ffor þe warke þat he hade wrought,  
To þaire prison þai went anon 785  
And wend forthe Ioseph till haue  
brought;  
þai opned þe dore & made gret mone,  
þai fonde noȝt Ioseph þat þai sought.  
Ilk on till outhire gan say: 789  
“þis is a wondre thyng,  
Howe he myght wyn away  
þus in oure awen kepyng.” 792

(67)

þen come a knyght þat ihesu wooke  
When he was layde in monument:  
“þe body,” he saide, “þat ȝe vs toke  
To kepe is resen & fro vs went;  
þe erthe trembled & al toshouke,  
An aungell bright doune was þere  
sent, 798

786. *brought* above *tane* which has been  
erased.

74 *The angel rolled away the great stone from the door of the sepulchre  
and sat upon it.*

GALBA.

we dared for drede and durst noght  
ne to him tak no tent; [luke,  
þe mekill stane þat lay  
his rising forto let  
þat angell put oway  
and þarepon him sett. 804

(68)

He bad wemen be noght affraid  
þat war of his menze:  
“for he es resen, parfore bese payd,  
Cumes nere þe suth to se! 808  
þis es þe place whare he was laid,  
go biddes his apostels be,  
he sal be sene als he pam said  
þis day in galile.” 812  
þe iews grete wonder thoght,  
“lifes Ihesus?” gan þai say,  
“trayturs, we trow ȝow noght,  
sertes he es ded for ay.” 816

(69)

þe knyghtes gaf answer ful swith  
till all þat company:  
“what wonder werkes gan he ȝow kith  
here whils he wond ȝow by! 820  
he musterd miracles many sith  
omang all þis Iewry;  
how suld ȝe leue or till vs lyth  
þat left him so lightly? 824  
when he was laid in graue,  
we kepid him, als ȝe wate;  
schortly lorn him we haue,  
he es resen and gane his gate. 828

(70)

And als wele wate we ȝisterday  
how ioseph presond was,

HARLEY.

we dared for dred & durst noght luke,  
Ne to him tak no tent; 800  
þe mykell stane þat lay  
His rysyng forto lett  
þat aungell put oway  
And parepon him sett. 804

(68)

He bad wemen be noght affrayd  
þat war of his meneyhe:  
“ffor he es rysen, parfor bese payd,  
Comes nere þe soth to se! 808  
þis es þe place whare he was layd,  
Ga byddes his appestels be,  
He soll be sene als he pam sayd  
þis day in Galile.” 812  
þe Lewes gret wonder thoght;  
“Lyfes Ihesus?” gan þai say,  
“Traytours, we trow yhow noght,  
Sertes he es ded for ay.” 816

(69)

þe knyghtes gaf answer full swythe  
Till all þat company: [kythe  
“what wonder werkes gan he yhow  
Here whils he wond yhow by!  
He musterd miracles many sythe 821  
Omang all þis Lewry;  
How suld yhe leue or tyll vs lythe  
þat left him so lyghtly? 824  
When he was layd in graue,  
we keped him, als yhe wate;  
Schortly lorne him we haue,  
He es resen & gane his gate. 828

(70)

And als wele wate we yhisterday  
How Ioseph presond was,

SION.

We durked for drede, durstnoghtluke,  
 Ne take tille hym na tent;      800  
 þe mekel stane þat lay  
     his rysyng for to lette  
 Lyghtly he put away  
     And þaroppon hym sette.      804  
     (68)

<sup>1</sup> Wemen þare was to þaime he sayde  
     þat ware of his meynhe, [leaf 25<sup>a</sup>]  
 He bad þaime be noȝt for hym a frayde:  
     “He es rysen, come nere and see!  
     þis es þe place þare þai hym laude,  
     Ga byd hys appostels blithe be,  
 He sal be sene als he þaime sayde  
     þis day in Galile.”      812  
 þise Iewes grette wonder thoghte,  
     “Lyues ihesu?” gun þai say,  
 “Traytors, we trow yhow noghte,  
     He es deede for euer and ay.”      816

(69)

þhireknygthes gaf answare als swythe  
 Tille alle þe company:  
 “what wondir warkes gun he kythe  
     whils he was here yhow by,      820  
 And mustred miracles many sithe  
     Tille alle þe Iewery;  
 How suld yhe trowe or tille vs lithe  
     þat left hym lightly?      824  
 Ihesu was layd in graue,  
     we kepyd hym, als yhe wate;  
 Scortly lost hym we haue,  
     He es noght þare nanegate.      828

(70)

And als wele wate we yhistirday  
     How Ioseph prisounde was,

<sup>2</sup> On this page (as in page 1 of the piece) the initial letters of lines are touched with red.

806. *his* above line.

ADDITIONAL.

Wedared for drede, wedurstnoȝt loke,  
 We wende ilk one till haue bene  
 þat ilke gret stone þat lay [shent;  
     His rysyng forte lette  
 Lyghtly he put away  
     And þerevpon hym sette.      804  
     (68)

þis angell vnto wymme saide  
     þat þidre were comen of ihesu  
 “Loke þat ȝe be noȝtamayde; [meyne:  
     Ihesu is risen, come narre & see!  
 þis is þe place þere þai hym laide,  
     Goo biddys his postles redy be,  
 He soll be sene as he þaim saide  
     þis ilke same day in Galile.”      812  
 þes Iuwes gret wondre thought,  
     “Lyues ihesu?” gon þai say,  
 “Traytour, we trowe þe noȝt,  
     ffor he is ded for ay.”      816

(69)

<sup>1</sup> þes knygthes answerd þen full swythe  
     And saide vnto þat company: [leaf 127]  
 “Siche wondre warkes gon he kythe  
     Whil þat he was ȝow here fast by,  
 And shiwed myracles mony sithe  
     Vnto þe peple of Iuwery;      822  
 Howe sulde ȝe trowe or till vs lithe  
     þat mystrowed hym so pure lightly,  
 Ihesu þat was in graue?  
     Make ȝhe it neuere so hote,  
 Shortly lost hym we haue,  
     Where he is we ne wote.      828

(70)

Also we wote þat ȝistirday  
     Howe þat Ioseph here prisoned was,  
 807. An erasure before ȝe.

809. Horst. *Layde.*

827. *als* marked for erasure before *we.*

## GALBA.

and how þe kepid him vnder kay  
for þat he suld nocht pas ; 832  
we wate wele he es went oway,  
þarfore þis thing we ass :  
bides þam bring Ioseph if þai may  
þat him in kepeing has, 836  
and we sall bring ihesus  
withowten langer threpe.”  
þai say : “ bring him till vs,  
and we sall bring Ioseph.” 840

(71)

<sup>1</sup> þe knyghtes said : “ warand will we  
þarfore to lyf and dy [leaf 62]  
þat Iosep es in his cete  
at hame in aramathi, 844  
and ihesus gase in Galyle  
with his apostels him by.”  
when þe iews herd it þus suld be,  
þai drowped and war drery ; 848  
omans þam sone þai say :  
“ bot if þir wordes fall,  
oure folk sall leue oure lay  
and trow on ihesu all.” 852

(72)

A sowm of tresore haue þai tane  
and to þe knyghtes þai pay,  
and charges þam by ane  
þat þai sall algate say, 856  
þat when þai war to sleping gane  
and in þaire beddes lay,  
his apostels put oway þe stane  
and stale þe cors oway ; 860  
þe mone made þam faine,  
þai toke it ilka dele,  
and furth þai talde þis traine,  
and ilk man trowed þam wele. 864

## HARLEY.

And how yhe keped him vnder kay  
ffor þat he suld nocht pas ; 832  
we wate wele he es went oway,  
þarfor þis thing we ass :  
Bydes þam bryng Ioseph if þai may  
þat him in kepyng has, 836  
And we sall bryng Ihesus  
withouten langer threpe.”  
þai say : “ bryng him tyll vs,  
And we sall bryng Iosepe.” 840

(71)

þe knyghtes sayd : “ warand will we  
þarfor to lyf and dy  
þat Ioseph es in his cete  
At hame in Aramathy, 844  
And Ihesus gase in Galile  
with his apostels him by.”  
when þe Iewes herd it þus suld be,  
þai drowped & war drery ; 848  
Omanges þam sone þai say :  
“ Bot if þir wordes fall,  
Our folk sall leue our lay  
And trow on Ihesu all.” 852

(72)

A sowme of tresore haue þai tane  
And to þe knyghtes þai pay,  
And charges þam by ane & ane  
þat þai sall allgate say, 856  
þat when þai war to sleepyn gane  
And in pair beddes lay,  
His apostels put oway þe stane  
And stale þe cors oway ; 860  
þe mone made þam fayne,  
þai toke it ilka dele,  
And furth þai talde þis traine, [leaf 210, bk.]  
And ilk man trowed þam wele. 864

SION.

And how yhe kepyd hym vndir kay  
ffor he ne sulde fra yow þas; 832  
we ne wate how he es wonden oway,  
Botte a thynge we yhow as:  
Latte þaime brynge Ioseph if þai may,  
þat hym in kepyng has, 836  
And we sall brynge Ihesus.  
And hereon gun þai threpe:  
“ And we graunt, brynge hym tille vs,  
And we will brynge Ioseph.” 840

(71)

þise knyghtes sayde: “ warand wille  
Byfore alle þe Iewery, [l. 25, bk.] [we  
Ioseph es in his Cete  
At hame in Aramathy, 844  
And Ihesu es in Galile,  
þis wate we witterly.”  
When þe Iewes herd it þus sulde be,  
þai dredde þaime grettly; 848  
Ilk an tille othir gun say:  
“ Botte if þire wordes falle,  
þis folke sal leue oure lay  
And trow on Ihesu alle.” 852

(72)

þe Iewes had grette tresoure tane  
To þe knyghtes forto pay,  
And examynd þe knyghtes ane be ane  
And bad þaime algate say 856  
How, when þai ware to slepe gane  
And in paire beddes lay,  
His apostels putte oway þe stane  
And stale þe body oway; 860  
Of þe mone ware þai fayne  
And toke it ilke a dele,  
And aquytte þaime be þis trayne,  
And alle men trowed þaime wele.

858. *layde* erased before *lay*.

ADDITIONAL.

And howe ȝe kepid hym vndre kay  
Because he sulde noȝt fro ȝowe  
passe; 832  
We wote not whethire he be away,  
Bot one thynge aske we in pis case:  
Lat brynge forth Ioseph if ȝe may,  
He þat of Ioseph kepyng has, 836  
And we sall brynge Iesus.”  
And þai agayne gan threpe:  
“ We graunt, brynge hym till vs,  
And we sall brynge Ioseph.” 840

(71)

þe knyghtes saide: “ þis proue will we  
Here byfor all pis Iuwery  
þat Ioseph is in his Cyte  
At home in pees in Aramathi, 844  
And ihesus is in Galiley,  
þis wote we wele alle witirly.”  
When þe Iuwes wist it sulde so bee,  
Sore þai þam dred þai sulde abyne;  
Ilk on till outhire gan say: 849  
“ Lat þes wordes done falle,  
þis folke sall lefe oure lay  
And leue on ihesu alle.” 852

(72)

þe Iuwes toke tresoure full gude wone  
Vnto þos knyghtes forto pay,  
And gart examyn one by one [<sup>1 leaf 127</sup>  
þat when þai were to slepyng gon  
And whiles þai in paire slepyng  
His postles put away þe stone [lay,  
And stale þe body so away; 860  
Of þe money were þai fayne  
And tolde it ilka dele,  
And quit þaim by þis trayne, 863  
And alle men trowed þaim wele.

883. *wh* erased after *we*.

GALBA.

(73)

<sup>1</sup>To ierusalem þat riche cete  
thre prestes þaire way has tane,  
vnþo þe temple þai went al thre  
and cald þe klerkes onane, 868  
þai said : " Iesus, þis warand we,  
þat ȝe with wrang haue slane,  
on þe mount of oliuet þis day sat he  
and his apostels ilk ane ; 872  
we saw þam in a rowt  
þat he was won to teche,  
þai sat all him about  
and þir wordes gan he preche : 876

(74)

' Thurgh all werld I will ȝe wend,  
and wisely luke ȝe wake  
and baptiss all men with ȝowre hend  
þat trouth trewly will take ; 880  
þat trowes and er for cristen kend  
safe I sall þam make ;  
and all beset dampned withowten end  
þat ryght trouth will forsake.' 884  
in þat stede þam omang  
he stegh till heuyn vpright,  
and we loked after him lang  
till clowdes reft vs þe sight." 888

(75)

Hereof þe iews awonderd ere,  
þai sai : " þus sall noȝht blin,  
þis þat ȝe say all sall ȝe swere."  
a boke þai bid bring in, 892  
þai said : " þat may do vs no dere,  
gladly we will bigin ;  
bot we wald pareof witnes bere,  
for soþ we suld haue syn." 896

HARLEY.

(73)

TO Ierusalem þat ryche cete  
Thre prestes þair way has tane,  
vnþo þe temple þai went all thre  
And called þe clerkes onane, 868  
þai said : " Ihesus, þis warand we,  
þat yhe with wrang haue slane, [he  
On þe mount of Oliuete þis day satt  
And his apostels ilk ane ; 872  
we saw þam in a rowt  
þat he was won to teche,  
þai satt all him about  
And þir wordes gan he preche : 876

(74)

[wende,  
' Thurgh all þe werld I will yhe  
And wysely luke yhe wake  
And baptyss all men with yhour hende  
þat trouth trewly will take ; 880  
þat trowes & er for cristen kend  
Safe I sall þam make ;  
And all beset damped withouten end  
þat ryght trouth will forsake.' 884  
In þat stede þam omang  
He steghe tyll heuen vpryght,  
And we luked after him lang  
Till clowdes reft vs þe sight." 888

(75)

Hereof þe Iewes awondred ere,  
þai say : " þus sall noȝht blyn,  
þis þat yhe say all sall yhe swere."  
A boke þai byd bryng in, 892  
þai said : " þat may do vs no dere,  
Gladly we will bigyn ;  
Bot we wald pareof witnes bere,  
ffor soþ we suld haue syn." 896

<sup>1</sup> This letter is ver large and red.

<sup>1</sup> This letter made with a great deal of colour and flourish.

SION.

(73)

To Ierusalem come on a day  
Thre prestes of þe Iewery,  
Tille þe temple held þai streke þe way  
And saluede þe clergy, 868  
þai sayde: "Ihesu, schorly to say,  
þat yhe split wragwisly,  
On þe mounte Olyuete satte þis day  
And his apostels hym by; 872  
we saghe alle in a route  
þat he was wonte to teche,  
þai satte alle hym aboute 875  
And þere wordes gun þai preche:

(74)

'Alle thurght þis werd so wide yhe  
My message forto make [wende]  
<sup>1</sup> And baptize men with yhoure hende  
þat trowely trouthe wille take;  
whaso trowes and es for cristen kend  
saued I sal hym make; [<sup>1</sup> leaf 26]  
And alle bes dampned withouten end  
þat þe trouthe sal forsake.' 884  
Als he stode þaime omang  
He steye til heuen vpryght,  
And we loked aftir lang 887  
Tille þe cloudes reft vs þe sight."

(75)

Hereof þe Iewes forwonderd ware,  
þai sayde: "þis sall noght blynne,  
If it be þus alle sall yhe swere."  
þe haly buke broght þai Inne, 892  
And þai sayde: "þat may vs noght  
Gladly wille we begynne; [dere,  
If we ne wald hereof wittenes bere,  
Suthely we had greete synne." 896

870. *wragwisly*: Horst. *wra(n)g*.

876. *þai*: Horst. *he*.

877. *thurght*: Horst. *thurgh*.

ADDITIONAL.

(73)

To ierusalem come on a day  
Two prestes of þat ilke Iury,  
To þe temple þai toke paire way  
And gedred alle þe folke in hye,  
þai saide: "ihesu, shortly at say,  
þat ȝhe to dede did wrongefully,  
On þe monte olyuete he sat þis day  
And his apostles ilk on hym by;  
We sawe alle in on route 873  
þat he was wont to teche,  
þai satt hym alle aboute  
And þes wordes gan he preche: 876

(74)

[wende]  
'Thurgh alle þe worlde I bid ȝowe  
Ouerall my message forto make  
And baptise þat are gude & hende  
And truly trouthe of ȝowe will take;  
Whoso is trewe of cristen kynde 881  
Sauë & sure I sall hym make;  
And dampne alle þos withouten ende  
þat no trouthe of ȝowe will take.'  
As he stoude þaime amange 885  
he steghe to heuene vpright,  
And we loked after lange,  
Two cloudes refte vs þe sight." 888

(75)

[<sup>1</sup> leaf 128]  
<sup>1</sup> þes Iuwes alle forwondred were  
And saide to þaim: "ȝhe shall noȝt  
If it be þus ȝhe sall it swere, [blyn,  
þe halydome be charged in." 892  
þai saide: "it may vs nothynge dere,  
Gladly ynowȝ we wille bygynne  
To say þe sothe withoutyn were 895  
Of ihesu þat dyed for mans synne."

GALBA.

handes on þat boke þai laid  
and sware all with a voice:  
“al es suth þat we sayd  
of him ȝe hanged on croyce.” 900

(76)

þe iews a buke in handes hient  
and gert þam eft on lay:  
“þis þat ȝe speke in oure present  
ȝe sall layn forward ay.” 904  
sone fro þat cete er þai sent,  
for þai no suth suld say,  
and armed men with þam er went  
to wis þam fast oway. 908  
in [dred] þir iews þus dwell  
and sais: “what may þis mene?  
in þe land of irraell 911  
was neuer slike selkuthes sene.”

(77)

To þis spak annas and chaiphas:  
“we sall noght trow,” þai said,  
“þe knyghtes þat him miskepid has,  
sen he in graue was layd;” 916  
“þat he rase vp,” þaire wordes was,  
“and mad þam all affraid;  
bot hou sone gan þat speche ouerpas  
fro we þam siluer payd. 920  
his men, ful wele may be,  
come his cors forto stèle  
and made þe knyghtes gre,  
als we did, forto hele.” 924

(78)

All þe iews þan þat þar ware  
answerd and said þus: [mare  
“wheper war oure knyghtes halden  
vntill his men or till vs?” 928  
“sertainly ȝe say wele þare,”  
þus said nichodemus,

HARLEY.

Handes on þat boke þai layd  
And sware all with a voyce:  
“All es soth þat we sayd  
Of him yhe hanged on croyce.” 900

(76)

þe Iewes a boke in handes hent  
And gert þam eft on lay:  
“þis þat yhe speke in our present  
yhe sall layne forward ay.” 904  
Sone fro þat cete er þai sent,  
ffor þai no soth suld say,  
And armed men with þam er went  
To wyss þam fast oway. 908  
In [dred] þir Iewes þus dwell  
And says: “what may þis mene?  
In þe land of Israel 911  
was neuer slyke selcowthes sene.”

(77)

To þis spak Annas & Cayphas:  
“we sall noght trow,” þai sayd,  
“þe knyghtes þat him myskeped has,  
Sen he in graue was layd;” 916  
“þat he rase vp,” þare wordes was,  
“And made þam all affrayd;  
Bot how sone gan þat speche ouerpas  
ffro we þam syluer payd. 920  
His men, full wele may be,  
Come his cors forto stèle  
And made þe knyghtes gre,  
Als we dyd, forto hele.” 924

(78)

All þe Iewes þan þat þare ware  
Answerd & sayd þus: [mare  
“whether war our knyghtes halden  
vntyll his men or tyll vs?” 928  
“Sertainly yhe say wele þare,”  
þus said Nichodemus,

*The Jews were fearful that Pilate's soldiers might prove false to them; 81  
they received good advice from Nicodemus.*

SION.

Handes on þat buke þai layde  
And sware alle with a voyce:  
“Alle es sothe þat we sayde  
Of Ihesu þat dyed on croyce.” 900

(76)

þe Iewes a buke in handes hent  
And gert þaime swere eft þat day:  
“þat yhe haue sayde in oure present  
yhe sal layne euer and ay.” 904  
And fra þe cite þai had þam sent,  
ffor þai þe suthe suld say,  
And other men with þaime was went  
fforto lede þaime oway. 908  
In dred þire Iewes gun duelle  
And sayde: “what may þis mene?  
In þe land of Israelle  
Slyk selcouthe signes er sene.” 912

(77)

þan spak Annas and cayphas:  
“we sal noȝt trow,” þai sayde,  
“þe knyghtes þat hym keped has  
when he in graue was layde; [leaf 26,  
bk.]  
How he vp rase þe worde was, 917  
And made þaime all afgrayde;  
Botte how sone gunde þat worde ouer-  
ffra yhe þaime siluer payde. [pas  
His disciples als may be 921  
His body oway gun stèle,  
And þire knyghtes gree,  
Als we did, forto hele.” 924

(78)

þan alle þe Iewes þat pare ware  
Answarde ogayn þus:  
“whethir wille oure knyghtes halde  
with his men or with vs?” [more  
þan spak a Iewe, was wise of lare,  
þat hight Nicodemus: 930

H. H.

ADDITIONAL.

Handes on boke þai layde  
And sware alle with on voyce:  
“All is southe þat we sayde  
Of hym þat died on crose.” 900

(76)

þe Iuwes a boke in hande þai hent  
And þes men gart swere efte þisday:  
“þat ȝhe haue saide in oure present  
ȝhe shall it heele & layne for ay.”  
And fro þe Cyte þai þam sent, 905  
ffor þai in toune suld no thynges say,  
And certayne men with þaim forthe  
To teche þaim sikirly þe way. [went  
In drede þes Iuwes nowe duelle 909  
And saide: “what may þis mene?  
In þe lande of israell 911  
Siche sightes neuere were sene.”

(77)

þen spake Annas and cayphas: [saide,  
“We will noȝt trowe for sothe,” þai  
“þe knyghtes þat hym kepid has,  
I trowe þai haue vs alle betrayde;  
þai saide howe þat he rysen was, 917  
And þus þai made vs alle affrayde;  
Bot howe sone gan þai lat it passe  
ffro tyme þat we þaim siluer payde.  
His postles, wele may be, 921  
His body away gan steele  
And made þe knyghtes gre  
And gaue þaim golde to hele.” 924

(78)

Alle þe Iuwes þat þere wore [lf. 128, bk.]  
Anon right þai answerd þus:  
“Whethire were oure knyghtes holden  
Till ihesu meyne or till vs?” [more  
þen spake a Iewe, was wise of lore,  
þat called was Nichodemus: 930  
928. or erased before meyne.

G

82 *The two men who saw Christ alive and beheld him ascend into heaven  
have been unjustly banished.*

GALBA.

"for his men saw þai neuer are,  
ne noȝht þai lufed ihesus ; 932  
þir two men þat sware right  
how þai saw him lifand  
and stegh to heuyn on hight  
with wrang er flemid of land. 936

(79)

<sup>1</sup> We rede when þe prophet Elias  
up unto heuyn was tane, [<sup>1</sup> leaf 62, b.k.]  
Elisius, his descipell was, 939  
men asked wheder he was gane ;  
he said : 'till heuyn I saw him pas,'  
men for him made grete mane.  
'sum spirit,' þai said, 'him rauist  
into þe mountes allane.' [has  
þai gert seke north and sowth 945  
þe mowntes of israell,  
þai fand no man þat kowth  
þam tale of hely tell. 948

(80)

þe childer of irraell, listens me,  
þat has þis sakles slayne,  
in case þat crist so rauist be 951  
with spirites to sum mowntayne,  
sendes furth men bilyue lat se,  
to seke with all þaire mayne ;  
he sall forgyf and haue pete,  
when he es funden ogayne." 956  
for he suld noȝht be schent,  
þir tales he gan þam tell,  
and wight men furth er went  
to þe mountes of irraell. 960

(81)

In þe land of irraell haue þai soght  
þe mowntaynes fer and nere ;

HARLEY.

"ffor his men saw þai neuer are,  
Ne noȝht þai lufed Iheous ; 932  
þir two men þat sware ryght  
How þai saw him lyfand  
And stegh to heuen on hyght  
with wrang er flemed of land. 936

(79)

We rede when þe prophete helyas  
vp vnto heuen was tane,  
Elisius, his discipell was, 939  
Men asked whyder he was gane ;  
He sayd: 'tyll heuen I saw him pas,'  
Men for him made gret mane.  
'Som spirit,' þai said, 'him rauyst has  
Into þe mountes allane.' 944  
þai gert seke north & sowth  
þe mountes of Israel,  
þai fand no man þat couth  
þam tale of Hely tell. 948

(80)

Yhe childer of Israel, lystens me,  
þat has þis sakles slayne,  
In case þat crist so rauyst be 951  
with spirites to som mountayne,  
Sendes furth men bylyue lat se,  
To seke with all þair mayne ;  
He sall forgyf & haue pete,  
When he es fonden ogayne." 956  
ffor he suld noȝht be schent,  
þir tales he gan þam tell,  
And wight men furth er went [<sup>1</sup> leaf 211]  
To þe mountes of Israel. 960

(81)

In þe land of Israel haue þai soght  
þe mountanes fer & nere ;

*On the advice of Nicodemus men were sent throughout the mountains of Israel to seek Jesus.*

SION.

"wele sayde þai saghe paime neuere  
And þai er funden of vs; [are  
And þa thre men þat sware  
þai saghe Ihesu lyfande 934  
And steye tille heuen right þare  
with wrange er flemed of lande.

(79)

We rede when þe prophete elyas  
Vntil heuen vp was tane,  
Helysyus þat his disciple was 939  
was askede whare he was gane;  
Hesayde: 'tille heuen I saugh hym pas,'  
Men for hym made grette mane  
And sayd: 'sum spirite hym rauyst  
Vnto þe mountayns alone.' [has  
þai gertte seke northe and southe 945  
þe mountayns of Iraelle,  
þai fand na man þat couthe  
Na tale of Ely telle. 948

(80)

Now, Iraelle childer, listens me,  
þat haues þis saule slane,  
In cas þat Ihesu rauest be 951  
<sup>1</sup> By spirit tille some mountayne,  
Chese we vs men grette plente [l. 27]  
And seke with al paire mayne;  
He sal forgif and haue pite,  
when he es funden ogayne." 956  
þe Lewes with ane assent,  
Als Nichodeme gun telle,  
At seke men haue þai sent  
þe mountes of Israelle. 960

(81)

Thurgh alle Israell haue þai soght  
Mountayns bathes farre and nere;  
932. This line was omitted by Horst-  
mann.  
958. *say* marked for erasure before *telle*.

ADDITIONAL.

"þe apostles sawe oure men neuere ore  
And also oure men loued noȝt  
And þos two men þat swore [iheus;  
þai sawe ihesu on lyue stande 934  
And steghȝ to heuene pore  
With wronge are flemed of lande.

(79)

We rede when þe prophet Elyas  
Vp onto heuene was tane,  
Eliseus þat his dissiple was 939  
Men asked whidre he was gane;  
Hesaide: 'to heuene I sawe hym passe,'  
And men for hym þai made gret mone  
And saide: 'sum spirit ladde hym has  
Into þe montaynes, hym allone.'  
þai gart seke northe & southe 945  
þe montans of Israell,  
þai fonde no man þat couthe  
No tale of Ely telle. 948

(80)

Nowe, childre of Israell, listenest to me:  
Sen ȝhe ihesu sakelesse haue slayne,  
It may so happen þat he be, [tane;  
His spirit rauysshed to sum mon-  
fforpi I rede þat gret plente 953  
Of men seke ihesu with pairemayne;  
He will forgyffe & haue pite  
Of ȝowe, if ȝhe hym fynde agayne."  
þe Lewes with on assent, 957  
As Nychodeme gan telle,  
To seke ihesu þai sent  
þe montes of Israelle. 960

(81)

Thurgh israell haue þai sought  
þe mountayns both farre & nere;

84      *They returned without hearing any news of him, but they found Joseph at his home in Arimathea.*

GALBA.

pai come and said þai saw him noght,  
nē noght myght of him here ; 964  
“Of Iosep bodword haue we broght  
þat ȝe presond to ȝere,  
in Aramathi his wanes er wroght  
als lord of grete powere.” 968  
When þai herd sertaynly  
þat Iosep was in quert,  
þai thankid god forþi  
and war ioyful in hert. 972

HARLEY.

þai come & said þai saw him noght,  
Ne noght myght of him here ; 964  
“Of Ioseph bodword haue we broght  
þat yhe presond to yhere,  
In Aramathey his wanes er wroght  
Als lord of gret powere.” 968  
When þai herd sertainly  
þat Joseph was in qwert,  
þai thanked god forþi  
And war ioyfull in hert. 972

(82)

Sone þai made a grete gadering  
and kownsailed þam bitwene  
how þai might iosep to þam bring,  
als he before had bene. 976  
a letter did þai to writeing  
þat said þus als I wene :  
“ pes, frendschip and goddes greeting  
on þe, sir, mot be senene.” 980  
þai said : “we knew and wate  
oure trispas and oure gilt  
in god onence þi state,  
þat we þe wald haue spilt ; 984

(83)

Syr, vowchesaue to cum vs till,  
all halely we þe pray,  
and largely mak amendes we will,  
whatso þiself will say ; 988  
ful oft we stody opon þis skill  
how þat þou wan oway,  
bot god wald þat þou had none ill,  
þi dedes war to his pay ; 992  
haue pese with wirschiping,  
Iosep of Aramathey.”  
þai close it and þai hing  
þaire aller seles þarby. 996

(82)

Sone þai made a gret gaderyng  
And counsayled þam bitwene  
How þai myght Ioseph to þam bryng,  
Als he before had bene. 976  
A letter dyd þai to wrytyng  
And said þus als I wene :  
“ Pese, frendschip & godes gretynge  
On þe, sir, mot be sene.” 980  
þai said : “we knew & wate  
Our tryspas & our gylt  
In god onence þi state,  
þat we þe wald haue spylt ; 984

(83)

Sir, vouchesaue to com vs tyll,  
All halely we þe pray,  
And largely mak amendes we will,  
Whatso þiself will say ; 988  
fful oft we stody opon þis skyll  
How þat þou wan oway,  
Bot god wald þat þou had none ill,  
þi dedes war to his pay ; 992  
Haue pese with wirchipyng,  
Ioseph of Aramathey.”  
þai close it & þai hyng  
þair aller seles þareby. 996

993. *with repeated in MS.*

SION.

And come hame and fande hym noght,  
Ne noure myght of hym here; 964  
“Of Ioseph bodeworde haue we broght  
pat yhe prisonde to yhere,  
In Armathy es his wonyngē wroght  
Als lord of grette powere.” 968  
When alle þe Iewery  
wist Ioseph was in qwertē,  
þai thanked god forþi  
and ware Ioyfull in harte. 972

(82)

And þan þai made a greete gaderynge  
And counsayled paime bytwene  
How þai myght Ioseph to paime  
Als he byfore had bene. [bryngē,  
A letter þai did to writynge 977  
pat sayd þusgate I wene:  
“Pees, frendschepe and goddes gret-  
On þe, sire, mot be sene; [ynge  
Sire, we knawe bathe and wate  
Oure trespasses and oure gilte  
In god onence þi state,  
þat we þe wilde haue spiltē; 984

(83)

parefore wouchesaue come vntille,  
Sire Ioseph, we þe pray,  
And largely make amendes we wille,  
whatso þiself wille say; 988  
<sup>1</sup>Oftsythes we muse alle of þat skylle  
how þat þou wan oway, [i. 27, bk.]  
Bot god wald þat þou had nane ille,  
his dedes ware to þi pay; 992  
Pees haue with worschipyngē,  
Ioseph of armathy.”  
þan þai it closed and gun hyngē  
þaire aller seles pareby. 996  
966. *yhe*: *h* above line.  
981. On margin these words: *littera missa ad Ioseph a iudeis.*

ADDITIONAL.

þai come agayne & fonde hym noȝt  
<sup>1</sup> And sayd þai myght noȝt of hym  
here; [1 leaf 129]  
“Bot worde of Ioseph haue we brought  
þat here was prisoned are to ȝere,  
In aramathy is wonyngē is wrought  
Ryght as a lorde of gret powere.”  
When þai wiste euereilk one 969  
þat Ioseph was in querte,  
þai thanked god in trone  
And were ioyfull in herte. 972

(82)

And þen þai made a gret gadryngē  
And helde a consayle þaim bytwene  
 Howe þai myght hym to þaim bryngē,  
Ryght as he before hade bene. 976  
A lett̄re þai wrote all of plesyngē,  
And þusgates was it wryten I wene:  
“Pees, frensshippe & gud gretynge,  
Sir, on þe it mot be sene; 980  
We wote wele & confesse  
Oure trespasses & oure gilte  
þat we thurgh wykednesse 983  
Walde fayne haue hade þe spiltē;

(83)

Bot nowe, Ioseph, þou comme vs tille;  
And ȝe vouchesaue, sir, we ȝowe  
pray, 986  
And largely make amendys we will,  
Whatso ȝoureselue will deme or say;  
ffor mykill we maruayle by what skille  
And on what wise ȝe went away,  
Bot god wolde þat ȝe had non ille,  
ffor alle ȝour dedis were till his pay;  
Pees be to ȝowe with wirshippyngē,  
Ioseph of Aramathy.” 994  
þai it enclosed & sithen gart hyngē  
þaire sealles full fast þereby. 996

985. Horst. *come* (*vs*).

## GALBA.

(84)

Of iosep frendes seþin haue þai sent  
 þe message forto make ;  
 when þai wist what maters þai ment,  
 þai wald it noȝht forsake ; 1000  
 till aramathi wightly þai went,  
 ful winly gan þai wake ;  
 þai tald to Iosep paire entent,  
 þe letter to him þai take. 1004  
 son when he had it red,  
 he thankid god of heuyn ;  
 he kissed þam and seþin led  
 vntill his hows ful euyn. 1008

(85)

Sone on þe morn when it was day,  
 Iosep was dight ful tyte,  
 with þe messangers he went his way  
 withowten more respite. 1012  
 of his come when þe iews herd say,  
 withowten lenger lite  
 with all þe wirschip þat þai may  
 ogaynes him went þai quit, 1016  
 þai said : " at þi cuming,  
 Iosep, be pese and grith."  
 and he sais : " goddes bliscing  
 be all his puple with." 1020

(86)

Nichodeme þat I are of spak  
 at his hows gert him ly,  
 and made gret festes for his sake  
 to folk of þe iewry ; 1024  
 and sone a gadering gan þai make  
 in þe temple opynly ;  
 a boke in hand Iosep þai take  
 and bad him swere þarby. 1028

1017. *said above line.*

## HARLEY.

(84)

Of Ioseph frendes sythen haue þai sent  
 þe message forto make ;  
 when þai wist what maters þai ment,  
 þai wald it noȝht forsake ; 1000  
 Till Aramathy wightly þai went,  
 ful wynly gan þai wake ;  
 þai tald to Joseph pair entent,  
 þe letter to him þai take. 1004  
 Sone when he had it red,  
 He thanked god of heuen ;  
 He kyssed þam & sythen led  
 vnytill his hows full euen. 1008

(85)

Sone on þe morn when it was day,  
 Joseph was dyght full tyte,  
 with þe messangers he went his way  
 withouten more respyte. 1012  
 Of his come when þe Iewes herd say,  
 withouten lenger lyte  
 with all þe wirschip þat þai may  
 Ogayns him went þai tyte, 1016  
 þai said : " at þi comyng,  
 Joseph, be pese and gryth."  
 And he sais : " godes blyssyng  
 Be all his pople with." 1020

(86)

Nichodeme þat I are of speake  
 At his hows gert him ly,  
 And made gret festes for his sake  
 To folk of þe Iewry ; 1024  
 And sone a gaderyng gan þai make  
 In þe temple openly ;  
 A boke in hand Ioseph þai take  
 And bad him swere þareby. 1028

SION.

(84)

Of Ioseph frendes seuen had þai tane  
þe message forto make;  
fforth on þe message ware þai gane,  
þai wald it noght forsake; 1000  
Tille armathy þai come onane,  
Ioyfull for Ioseph sake;  
Mekely þai halyst hym onane,  
þe letter þai gun hym take. 1004  
When Ioseph had it redde,  
he thanked god of heuen;  
he kyssed þam and sythen þam ledde  
Vntille hys house alle seuen. 1008

(85)

Arely on morne when it was day,  
Ioseph was dyght fulle tite  
And with þe messagers went forth  
hys way,  
Tuke he na langer respite. 1012  
Of hys come when þe Iewes hard say,  
Na langer wald þai lette,  
with alle worschepe þan wen þai  
Ogayne hys come als tite, 1016  
þai sayde at hys comynge:  
“Ioseph, to þe be pees and grethe.”  
And he sayde: “goddes blyssyng  
Be alle þis pople withe.” 1020

(86)

Nichodeme þat we are of spake  
At hys house gart hym ly,  
And made greeete festyng for hys sake  
Tille alle þe Iewery; [leaf 28] 1024  
On þe morne greette gederynge gun  
In þe temple openly; [þai make  
A buke Ioseph þai gun take 1027  
In hande, and he swore pareby

999. *forth*; *th* above line.  
1015. Horst. *wen(t)*.

ADDITIONAL.

(84)

Ioseph frendes euereilk one [make;  
Were ordayneid þis message to  
fforthe on paire message are þai gon,  
þai thought noȝt forto lat it slake;  
To aramathy þai come anon, [lf. 129, bk.]  
Ioyful ynoghe for Ioseph sake;  
Mekely þai haylsed hym euereilk on  
And sone þis lettre gan hym take.  
When Ioseph had it redde, 1005  
He thanked crist of heuene,  
And kissed þaim & ledde  
Vnto his house full euene. 1008

(85)

Erly at morne when it was day,  
Ioseph to dight hym hade delite,  
With þes men he went his way,  
No langere made he þere respite.  
Of his come when þe Iuwes herde say,  
þai made þaim redy more & lasse,  
With all þe wirsshippe þat þai may,  
To welcome hym as worthy wasse;  
þai saide at his comynge: 1017  
“Ioseph, haue pees & grithe.”  
And he saide: “cristes blissyng  
Be all þis peple wythe.” 1020

(86)

Nichodeme þat we ere of spake  
At his house gart Ioseph lye,  
And made gret festyng for his sake  
To certayne men of þat Iuwery;  
At morne a semble did þai make  
In myddes paire temple oponly;  
A boke in hande Ioseph gan take  
And þere, I wote, he sware þereby

1014. *lasse*: effort to correct *a* to *e*.

88 *The Jews then made Joseph swear by the book that he would truthfully relate how he escaped from prison.*

GALBA.

þat he þe suth sall say ;  
ful depely þai him charge  
how þat he wan oway  
fro preson vnto þe large. 1032

HARLEY.

þat he þe soth sall say ;  
ffull depely þai him charge  
How that he wan oway  
ffro presoune vnto þe large. 1032

(87)

<sup>1</sup>He said : “on gude friday at night  
when I to preson ȝode, [leaf 68, bk.]  
till þe saterday at midnight right  
in my prayers I stode ; 1036  
þe preson in ayre was hinged on hight,  
þat meruaild all my mode ;  
I luked and saw byfor my sight  
ihesus þat died on rode ; 1040  
till him gude tent I toke,  
his visage schane ful bright,  
I might no langer loke,  
for drede I fell doun right. 1044

(88)

He bad me þan rise vp in hy  
and toke me by þe hand,  
my mowth he kissed curtaisly,  
ful dredeful gan I stand, 1048  
I said to him : ‘my lord Ely,  
wher þou be here lifand ?’  
and he sayd : ‘ȝa, ful faithfully,  
þat sall þou vnderstand ; 1052  
of me no drede þou haue,  
Iosep, I am þat ilk  
þat þou laid in þi graue  
in sendell and in silk.’ 1056

(89)

I answerd þus : ‘if þou be he,  
of a thing I þe pray,  
þe monument þou lat me se  
wharein þi body lay.’ 1060

(87)

He said : “on gud fryday at nyght  
when I to presone yhode,  
Till þe saterday at mydnyght ryght  
In my prayers I stode ; 1036  
þe presone in ayre was hynged on  
þat meruayld all my mode ; [hyght,  
I luked & saw bifor my syght  
Ihesus þat dyed on rode ; 1040  
Till him gud tent I toke,  
His visage schane full bryght,  
I myght no langer luke,  
ffor dred I fell dounne ryght. 1044

(88)

He bad me þan ryse vp in hy  
And toke me bi þe hand,  
Mi mowth he kyssed curtaisly,  
ffull dredfull gan I stand, 1048  
I said to him : ‘my lord hely,  
wher þou be here lyfand ?’  
And he said : ‘yha, full faythfully,  
þat sall þou vnderstand ; 1052  
Of me no drede þou haue,  
Ioseph, I am þat ilk  
þat þou layd in þi graue [leaf 211, bk.]  
In sendell and in sylk.’ 1056

(89)

I answerd þus : ‘if thou be he,  
Of a thing I þe pray,  
þe monument þat lat me se  
wharein þi body lay.’ 1060

*Joseph told how Christ appeared to him in prison, and how he asked Christ to show him the tomb in which his body lay.* 89

SION.

þat he þe suthe sulde say ;  
ffulle deply þai gun hym charge  
How þat he wan oway  
ffra prisoun tille his large. 1032

(87)

He : "on gude friday at nyght  
when I tille prisoun yhode,  
Tille þe settirday about mydnyght  
In my prayers I stode ; 1036  
In þe ayer þe prison was hyngede on  
þat merred mykel my mode ; [hight,  
I lukede, þan saghe I by sight  
Ihesu þat dyed on rode ; 1040  
Tille hym gude tente I tuke,  
His wisage schane so bright,  
I moght no langar luke, 1043  
Bott for dredre felle doun right.

(88)

Vp he me rayseed smerty  
And toke me be þe hande,  
My mouthe he kissede curtoysly,  
And dredefulle gun I stande, 1048  
And I sayde : 'my lorde hely,  
whethir þou be here lifande ?'  
And he sayd : 'nay, but it am I,  
Ihesu, be noȝt dredande ; 1052  
Of me na dredre þou haue,  
Joseph, I am þat ilke  
þat þou layde in pi graue 1055  
wonden in sendelle and silke.'

(89)

And I sayde : 'sire, if þou be he,  
Of a thynge I þe pray,  
þe monument þou lat me see  
pare pi body in lay.' [l. 28, b. 1.] 1060

1033. Horst. *He* (*said*).  
1050. Horst. *lyfande*.

ADDITIONAL.

þat he þe sothe sulde say ;  
Depely þai gon hym charge  
Howe þat he wan away  
ffro prisoun to þe large. 1032

(87)

He saide : "at gud fryday at nyght  
When þat I to prisoun ȝode,  
To þe saturday aboute mydnyght  
In my prayers euere I stoude ;  
I lokid vp & sawe a sight, 1037  
Ihesu þat dyed here on þe rode ;  
þe prisone depe in þe erthe was dight,  
þat made me marred in my mode ;  
To ihesu gud tent I toke, [leaf 130]  
His visage shone so bright,  
I myght no lengere loke,  
ffor dred I fell don right. 1044

(88)

Bot vp he rayseed me full smerty  
And streghet he toke me by þe hande,  
Mi mouthe he kissede curtesly,  
And I sore adred gan stande, 1048  
And I said : 'my lorde haly,  
Whethire þou be noȝt zit lyfande ?'  
And he said : 'nay, bot I am I,  
Ihesu, forþi be noȝt dredand ; 1052  
Of me no dred þou haue,  
Joseph, I am þe same  
þat þou laide in a graue 1055  
And sithin for me bare blame.'

(89)

And I said : 'if þou be he,  
Of one thynge pen I will þe pray,  
þat monyment þou lat me se  
here þat pi body in with lay.'

90 Christ showed him the sepulchre, and Joseph believed on him and thanked him and asked his mercy.

GALBA.

out of that preson þan went we,  
bot how I can noght say,  
his sepulcre sone schewed he me,  
þe body was oway ; 1064  
þan trowed I stedfastly  
when I had sene þat sight,  
I asked þat milde mercy 1067  
and thanked him at my might.

(90)

In aramathi he set me seine,  
and pare I saw him last ;  
he bad : ‘nonegate luke þou go hein  
till fourty dais be past ;’ 1072  
he said me ȝe suld noght ȝow fein  
to pursu cristen fast ;  
Sirs, operwise went I noght þeine,  
right on þis maner wast.” 1076  
þan said þe ihews halely :  
“ þis es a ferly fare  
to seke all oure iewry,  
slike ferlis fell neuer are.” 1080

(91)

“ Ely þe prophet in ful gude state,”  
þai said, “ quik to heuyn ȝede,  
and moyses alswa, wele ȝe wate,  
of his dede neuer we rede ; 1084  
bot Ihesus was done to ded now late  
and dampned for his misdede,  
he may noght lif ogayne nanegate,  
þis es withowten drede.” 1088  
Iosep sais : “ meruail ȝe  
þat he es risen to liue ?  
to speke of his pouste,  
ȝe may meruail slike fieu. 1092  
1074. *fast* : st almost faded out.  
1082. *heuyn* : e added above line in  
different hand.

HARLEY.

Out of þat presone þan went we,  
Bot how I kan noght say,  
His sepulcre sone schewed he me,  
þe body was oway ; 1064  
þan trowed I stedfastly  
When I had sene þat syght,  
I asked þat mylde mercy 1067  
And thanked him at my myght.

(90)

In Aramathy he sett me sethen,  
And þare I saw him last ;  
He bad : ‘nogate luke þou go hethen  
Till fourty days be past ;’ 1072  
He said me yhe suld noght yhow  
To pursu cristen fast ; [feyne  
Syrs, otherwise went I noght þethen,  
Ryght on þis maner wast.” 1076  
þan said þe Lewes halely :  
“ þis es a ferly fare  
To seke all our iewry,  
Slyke ferlyse fell neuer are.” 1080

(91)

“ Ely þe prophete in full gud state,”  
þai said, “ whik to heuen yhede,  
And moyses allswa, wele yhe wate,  
Of his dede neuer we rede ; 1084  
Bot Ihesus was ded now late  
And damped for his mysdede,  
He may noght lyf ogayne nonegate,  
þis es wit/outen drede.” 1088  
Ioseph says : “ meruayle yhe  
þat he es rysen to lyue ?  
To spek of his pouste,  
yhe may meruaile slyke fyue. 1092

*When the Jews marvelled at Christ's resurrection, Joseph told them it was 91  
five times more wonderful than others rose with him.*

SION.

Oute of þe prison bathe went we,  
Botte how kan I noght say,  
þe sepulcre schewede he me,  
Botte þe body was oway ; 1064  
þan trowed I stedfastly  
when I had sene þat sighte,  
And cryed hym oft mercy 1067  
And thanked hym at my myght.

(90)

In armathie he sette me sithen,  
And þare sawe I hym laste ;  
he bad nagates I suld ga þethen  
Tylle fourty days ware past ; 1072  
he sayde þat yhe suld yhow noght  
To pursu þe cristen fast ; [feyne  
Othergates was I noght had hethen,  
Suthely ryght þusgates wast.”  
þire Lewes sayd haly : 1077  
“pis es a wonder fayre,  
. In alle þe Iewery  
Swylk selcouthe felle neuuer are.”

(91)

þay sayde : “saynt Hely, wele we  
Alle qwyk tille heuen yhede, [wate,  
And enoke yhede þe same gate,  
Of hys deed noure we rede ; 1084  
Ihesu was done to deed now late,  
Dampned for hys mysdede,  
he may noght leue ogayne nagate,  
And þareof es na drede.” 1088  
Quod Ioseph þan : “meruayle yhe  
þat he ras fra deed tille lyue ?  
Othire ras thurgh hys pouste, 1091  
þis aght yhe meruayle swylk fyue.

1061. Second *went* marked for erasure.

ADDITIONAL.

Out of þat prisoun both went we,  
Bot on what wise can I noȝt say,  
þe sepulcre þen shewed he me,  
Bot þe body was clene away ; 1064  
þen trowed I stedfastly  
When I hadde sene þis sighte,  
And cryed of mercy 1067  
And thanked hym þat I myght.

(90)

In Aramathy he set me þo,  
And þere for sothe I sawe hym last ;  
He bade I suld noȝt þethen go  
Till fourty dayes were come & past ;  
He saide no man suld do me wo, [fast ;  
þowȝ þai prisounde me neuere so  
And þus þoure prisoun skapped Ifro,  
Loke what ȝe hereof can cast.”  
þe Iuwes alle holly [leaf 130, bk.] 1077  
Gretly forwondred were  
And saide : “in pis Iury  
Siche thyng fell neuere ere.”

(91)

þe Iuwes saide : “holly, wele we wate,  
All quike to heuene for sothe he  
And moyses went þe same gate, [ȝede,  
Of his ded can we fully rede ; 1084  
Ihesu was don to ded nowe late  
And dampned here for his mysse-  
dede,  
He may noȝt lyffe in ryghtfull state,  
Certes þereof vs thare noȝt drede.”  
Quod Ioseph : “maruayle ȝhe, 1089  
He rosse fro ded to lyue ?  
He raysed men by pouste,  
Mor wondrely þen siche fyue. 1092

GALBA.

(92)

Of saint Simion wele may ȝe mene,  
þat kepid ȝowre laws ful right,  
and his two suns al haue ȝe sene,  
þat Caryn and Lentin hight; 1096  
ȝe wate þai war bath ded bidene  
and grauen in ȝowre sight;  
þaire bodis, I wate withouten wene,  
er rayssed thurgh Ihesu myght; 1100  
I warand þat þai both ere  
lifand in aramathi,  
ay kneleand in praire  
and spekes noght sekerly; 1104

(93)

We will wend to þam, if ȝe rede,  
and pray þam, if þai will,  
tell vs how þai er raised fro ded.  
and eft lyfe lent þam till; 1108  
parauenture þai shall in þat stede  
schew vs sum certayne skill,  
if þai war raised thurgh his godhed,  
and what thing to fulfill." 1112  
vnto þaire graues went þai,  
whare þaire bodis war layd,  
and fand þam bath oway,  
als Iosep had þam said. 1116

(94)

Iosep, Annas and Caiphas,  
and nichodeme alswe,  
þaire kownsail halely taken has  
till aramathi to ga; 1120  
and on þe morn furth gan þai pas,  
to þaire iorne þai ta;  
fro pepin sexti mile it was,  
and nowper nryng ne ma; 1124

HARLEY.

(92)

Of saint Symon wele may yhe mene,  
þat keped yhour lawes full ryght,  
And his two sons all haue yhe sene,  
þat Caryn & Lentyn hyght; 1096  
yhe wate þai war both ded bidene  
And grauen in yhour syght;  
þair bodyse, I wate withouten wene,  
Er rayssed thurgh Ihesu myght;  
I warand þat þai both ere 1101  
Lyfand in aramathy,  
Ay kneland in prayere  
And spekes noght sykerly; 1104

(93)

We will wend to þam, if yhe rede,  
And pray þam, if þai will,  
Tell vs how þai er rayssed fro dede  
And eft lyfe lent þam tyll; 1108  
Parauenture þai shall in þat stede  
Schew vs som sertayne skyll,  
If þai war rayssed thurgh his godhede,  
And what thyng to fullfyll." 1112  
vnto þair graues went þai,  
whare þare bodyse war layd,  
And fand þam both oway,  
Als Ioseph had þam sayd. 1116

(94)

Ioseph, Annas and Cayphas,  
And Nichodeme allswa,  
þair counsayle halely taken has  
Till Aramathy tyll ga; 1120  
And on þe morn furth gan þai pass,  
To pair iorne þai ta;  
ffro þethen sixty myle it was,  
And nowther myn ne ma; 1124

1120. *tyll*: Horst. *till*

SION.

(92)

Of saynt symeon alle may yhōw mene,  
    þat kepyd oure lawes fulle ryght ;  
His twa sones alle haue yhe sene, [lf. 29]  
    þat Caryn and Lenten hyght; 1096  
Alle wate we þare ware deed bydene  
    And grauen in oure aller syght ;  
þare bodyse er noght þare I wene,  
    þai ras thurgh goddes myght ;  
In my cite þai ere 1101  
    Lyfand in armathy,  
kneland euer in prayer,  
    þai speke na worde leely; 1104

(93)

Botte wende we to þaime, if yhe rede,  
    And pray þaime, if þai wille,  
Schewe vs how þai ware dreuen fra  
    And eft putte lyfe vntille; [dede  
Perchaunce þai sal schewe yhow in þis  
    Some resonabel skille, [steede  
If þai war raysed thurgh his godehede,  
    And qwat thyngē to fulfille.”  
Vnto þe graues yhede þai, 1113  
    þare þe bodys was layde,  
And fand þaime bathe oway,  
    Als Ioseph had þaime sayde. 1116

(94)

Ioseph, Annas and Cayphas,  
    And Necodeme alsswa,  
Halely þaire counsayle taken has  
    Tille Aramathy to ga, 1120  
þat fra þaime sexti myle was,  
    And nouthir myn na ma;  
Sone on þe morne forthe gun þai pas  
    þaire Iourne forto ta; 1124

1097. *þare*: Horst. *þai*. 1105. Second  
*wende* marked for erasure before *we*.

1111. MS. *goddehede*, with second *d*  
marked for erasure.

ADDITIONAL.

(92)

Of saynt symeon ȝhe alle may mene,  
    þat keppid here ȝour lawes right ;  
His two sonnes bothe haue ȝe sene,  
    þat Caryn & Letyn hyght; 1096  
Alle wote ȝe wele þai dyed bedene  
    And also grauen in ȝour sight ;  
þaire bodys arne noȝt þare I wene,  
    Rysyn þai are by gods myght ;  
þai are bothe holle & fere 1101  
    Lyfand in Aramathy,  
Kneland in þaire prayere,  
    þai speke noȝt sikerly ; 1104

(93)

Go we to þaim, if þat ȝhe rede,  
    And pray þaim, if it be þaire wille,  
To shewe howe þai are risen fro ded  
    And efteſones put þe life vntille ;  
Perchaunse þai shall shewe in þat stede  
    Sum sikire resonable skille, 1110  
If þai were raised thurgh his godhede,  
    And what thyngē þat þai shall full-  
<sup>1</sup>Vnto þaire graues ȝhede þai, [fille.”  
    Whare þaire bodys ware layde,  
And fonde þaim bothe away, [leaf 131]  
    As Ioseph hade þaim sayde. 1116

(94)

Ioseph, Annas and cayphas,  
    And Nichodemus eke also,  
Holly þaire consaile taken has  
    To Aramathy ryght forto go, 1120  
þat pethen sixty myle was,  
    And nouthire myle lesse ne mo;  
Sone on þe morne forthe gan þai passe  
    On þaire iourney withouten hoo ;

1116. Horst. *sayd*.

1118. Second *als* marked for erasure be-  
fore *swa*.

94      *They found the two men kneeling down on the bare earth and  
praying to God.*

GALBA.

þir two men in þat toune  
fand þai at þe last  
on bare erth kneland doun,  
þraiand till god ful fast ;    1128

(95)

<sup>1</sup> þai kissed þam als men þat þai kend  
and of þam war ful fayne, [l. 1128, bk.]  
to iherusalem þai gert þam wend  
wightly with þam ogayne ;    1132  
right in þe temple þai gert þame lend  
and þare of þam þai fraine,  
þe halidom put þai in paire hend  
to swere þe suth to sayne :    1136  
“ by god of israell  
and by god adonay,  
þe suth of þis thing vs tell  
þat we ask, if ȝe may ;    1140

(96)

Allswa bi grete god we ȝow ath,  
þat till oure faders spak,  
if þat war ihesus þat raised ȝow bath,  
sertayne ȝe vs mak ;    1144  
how ȝe war raised ȝe schew vs rath,  
þat we right trowth may tak.”  
and for þir wordes þai wex ful wrath,  
both gan þai tremble and quake ;  
till heuyn vp gan þai stare,    1149  
and þan takin of þe croyce  
on þaire mowthes mak þai pare  
and spak with symple voyce : 1152

(97)

“ Lordinges,” þai said withowten lite,  
“ tak vs parchemyn and pen ;

1129. Initial letter flourished in yellow  
and black representing faces of two cherubs.

HARLEY.

þir two men in þat toune  
ffand þai at þe last  
On bare erth kneland doun,  
Prayand tyll god full fast ;    1128

(95)

þai kyssed þam als men þat þai kend  
And of þam war full fayne,  
To Ierusalem þai gert þam wende  
wightly with þam ogayne ;    1132  
Ryght in þe temple þai gert þam lend  
And þare of þam þai frayne,  
þe halydom putt þai in þair hend  
To swere þe soth to sayne :    1136  
“ Bi god of Israel  
And bi god Adonay,  
þe soth of þis thing vs tell  
þat we ask, if yhe may ;    1140

(96)

Allswa bi gret god we yhow athe,  
þat tyll our fader's spak, [bathe,  
If þat war Ihesus þat raysed yhow  
Sertayne yhe vs make ;    [rathe,  
How yhe war raysed yhe schew vs  
þat we ryght trowthe may take.”  
And for þir wordes þai wex full wrathe,  
Both gan þai tremble & qwake ;  
Tyll heuen vp gan þai stare,    1149  
And þan taken of þe croyce  
On þair mowthes mak þai pare [l. 112.]  
And spak with symple voyce: 1152

(97)

“ Lordynges,” þai said withouten lyte,  
“ Tak vs parchemyn & pen ;

*After they had made the sign of the cross on their tongues Carin and Lentin asked for parchment and pen.* 95

SION.

When þai come tille þe toun,  
þai fande þaime at þe laste  
On þe erthe bathe knelande doun,  
Prayand to godde fulle faste; 1128

(95)

þai kissede þaime als men þat þai  
kende [leaf 29, bk.]  
<sup>1</sup> And of þaime was fulle fayne,  
To Ierusalem þai gert þaime wende  
with þaime smertly ogayne; 1132  
In þe temple domini þai lende,  
At þaim þus bygan þai frayne,  
And putted þaime a buke In hende  
And swere þe sothe to sayne: 1136  
“By god of Israel  
And by god of adonay,  
þe suthe þat yhe vs telle  
þat we aske, if yhe may; 1140

(96)

And by grette god we yow athe,  
Certayne ye vs make; [rathe,  
How yhe ware raisede schewe vs  
þat we þe trouthe may take.] 1146  
And for þa wordes þai wex allewrathe,  
Bathe gun tremble and qwake;  
Tille heuen vp gun þai stare,  
Sythen þe taken of þe croyce  
On þaire tunges made þai pare  
And spak with simple voyce; 1152

(97)

þai saide: “lordyngs, withouten lyte  
Graunte vs parchemen and penne,

1132. Horst. *smertly*.

1135. *hende*: first e above and corrected  
from a.

ADDITIONAL.

And when þai come to toune,  
þai fonde þaim at þe laste  
On þe erthe kneland doun,  
Prayand to god full fast; 1128

(95)

[kende]  
þai kiste þaim as men þat þai wele  
And of þaire lyues were full fayne,  
To Ierusalem þai prade þaim wende  
To þaire owen contrey agayne;  
In templum domini gon þai lende  
And þere þai gan þes two men  
frayne,  
A boke þai put vnto þaire hende  
To swere þe southe & noȝt to layne:  
“By god of Israelle 1137  
And by god adonay,  
þe sothe þat ȝhe vs telle  
þat we aske, if ȝhe may; 1140

(96)

By gret god swere sall ȝe nowe,  
þat sumtyme to ȝoure fadre spake,  
If it were ihesu þat raysed ȝowe;  
þereof certayne ȝhe sall vs make,  
On what wise ȝhe were raysed & howe,  
þat ȝe þe sadde truthe till vs take.”  
þes wordes made þaim forto bowe  
And bothe for drede tremble &  
To heuene vp gan þai stare, [quake;  
And tokenyng of þe crosse 1150  
Made on þaire tonges bare [leaf 131, bk.]  
And speake with symple voysse;

(97)

þai saide: “lordynges, vnto þis plitte  
We pray ȝow for parchemyn &  
penne, 1154

GALBA.

þe preuetese we sall ȝow write  
pat we for suthfast ken."      1156  
and sone withowten more respite  
serely þai sett þam þen,  
and þusgat bigan þai to write:  
    " In þe name of god, amen ! 1160  
to þe, Ihesu, we pray,  
    rayser till life fro ded,  
lat vs witnes þis day  
    þe myght of þi godhed ;      1164

(98)

Sen we er coniord forto tell  
    þat we saw thurgh þi myght,  
þe selkuths þat oftsithes byfell  
    we sall reherce ful ryght.      1168  
al Adams kynd we war in hell,  
    ful many a waful wight,  
till on a tyme it so bifell  
    of sun we had a syght ;      1172  
when we in mirknes ware,  
    a light gan on vs leme,  
till vs it semed þare  
    like a bright suns beme.      1176

(99)

Oure form faders þat was in wa,  
    Adam and Eue his wife,  
and patriarkes and prophettes ma,  
    spak all þaire resonys rife :      1180  
    'þis light es cumen oure sorow to sla,  
        oure dyrknes downe to drife,  
als oure lord ihesus schewed vs swa  
    whils we war in lyfe.'      1184  
    'þis light,' said ysai,  
    ' es sun of þe fader of heuyn,  
in my lif so said I  
    omang mi sawes ful euyn ;      1188

HARLEY.

þe preuetese we sall yhow wryte  
pat we for sothfast ken."      1156  
And sone withouten more respyte  
Serely þai sett þam þen,  
And þusgate bygan þai to wryte :  
    " In þe name of god, amen ! 1160  
To þe, Ihesu, we pray,  
    Rayser tyll lyfe fro ded,  
Lat vs witnes þis day  
    þe myght of his godhed ;      1164

(98)

Sen we er coniornd forto tell  
    þat we saw thurgh þi myght,  
þe selcouthes þat oftsythes bifell  
    we sall reherce full ryght.      1168  
All Adams kynd we war in hell,  
    ffull many a wafull wight,  
Till on a tyme it so bifell  
    Of sun we had a syght ;      1172  
when we in myrknes ware,  
    A lyght gan on vs leme,  
Till vs it seemed þare  
    Lyke a bryght sons beme.      1176

(99)

Oure form faders þat was in wa,  
    Adam and Eue his wife,  
And Patryarkes & prophetes ma,  
    Spak all þair resonys ryfe :      1180  
    'þis lyght es comen our sorow to sla,  
        Our dyrknes doun to dryue,  
Als our lord Ihesus schewed vs swa  
    whils we war in lyfe.'      1184  
    'þis lyght,' said ysai,  
    ' Es son of þe fader of heuen,  
In my lyfe so said I  
    Omang my sawes full cuen ;      1188

*How the patriarchs and prophets became excited and began to speak when . . . 97  
the glory of Christ shone into the darkness of hell.*

SION.

þat we þire pruyetes may writte  
þat we for suthefast ken." 1156  
And þai þaime gaf withouten respite  
þare omange alle þa men,  
And þusgate þai bygan als tite :  
" In þe name of god, amen ! 1160  
Lorde Ihesu, we þe pray,  
Rayser to lyfe fra deede,  
Latte vs writte ryght þis day  
þe myght of þi godhede ; 1164

(98)

For we er coniurde forto telle  
Thurgh þi mykel myghte [leaf 30]  
þe selcouthes þat of þe byfelle  
Sithen þou tille deede was dighte.  
Alle Adams kyn we ware in helle,  
Many a wafulle wighte,  
Tille on a tyme þat it byfelle  
Of þe son we had a sighte ; 1172  
A lightyng schewede þare  
Als it ware a sons beme ;  
when we in mirknes ware,  
A light gun on vs leme. 1176

(99)

Oure forme fadir þat was In wa,  
Adam and Eue his wife,  
Patriarkes and prophetes many ma,  
Spake alle at anes bylyue : 1180  
‘ þis light es comen oure sorow to slaa,  
Oure dirknes down to dryue,  
God hymself schewed to vs swa’  
1184  
‘ þis light,’ sayde Isay,  
‘ Es þe son of þe fadir of heue,  
lyfande yhow þus sayde I  
In my bokes fulle euene ; 1188

1166. *Thong* erased before *Thurgh.*  
1186. *Horst. fader . . . heue(n).*  
H. H.

ADDITIONAL.

þat we þes priuaytise may write  
þat we trowe & sothefast kenne."  
And þai þaim gaue withoute respite  
Openly amonge alle men,  
And right þus þai gan endyte :  
" In þe name of god, Amen ! 1160  
Lorde ihesu, we þe pray,  
Rayser to lyfe fro deede,  
So late vs write þis day  
þe myght of þi godhede ; 1164

(98)

Gif vs grace nowe forto telle,  
As þou art lorde so mykill of myght,  
þe maruayles þat on þe befelle  
Sen þat þe Iuwes to dethe þe dight.  
All Adam kyn we were in helle,  
many a drery sorowefull wyght,  
Till on a tyme þat it befelle 1171  
þat of þe son we hade a sight ;  
A lyghtnes shyned þere  
Ryght as a sonnes beme ;  
When we in merkenes were,  
A light gan on vs leme. 1176

(99)

Oure forme fadre þat was in wo  
And Eue also þat was his wife,  
Patriarkes, prophetes many moo,  
Alle at ones þai spake belyue :  
‘ þis son is comen oure sorowe to slo  
And done þis darknes forto dryfe,  
Als god hymselue shewed vs vnto  
Whill þat we were alle on lyue.’  
‘ þis lyght,’ sayd ysay, 1185  
‘ Is þe fadre son of heuene,  
Lyueand þis tolde I  
In my bokes full euene ; 1188

1187. þus marked for erasure before *yhow.*

98 *Isaiah had prophesied on earth that a bright light should come to men walking in the darkness of death.*

GALBA.

(100)

I prechid and said: "all neptalym land  
and Zabulon land withall,  
þat es als mekill to vnderstand  
als fre bicomen es thrall, 1192  
men in mirknes of ded walkand  
light vnto þam schine sall."  
þus I said whils I was lifand,  
I se it now bifall; 1196  
now all fulfild it es  
in vs, þat prophecy:  
" light schines in oure mirknes  
oure thraldom forto by." 1200

(101)

Omang vs mekill mirth made we  
and grete ioy for þis thing.  
oure fader Simion þan come he  
and tald vs new tything, 1204  
he said: 'ȝe mai mak gamyn & gle,  
gude bodword I ȝow bring,  
he cumes þat oure bier sall be  
oway fro þis woning; 1208  
right in þe temple I toke  
þat barn in bath my handes,  
myne eghen gan on him loke  
þat sall vs bring of bandes; 1212

(102)

Thurgh þe haly gaste þus gan I say:  
"lord, leue þi seruand lele  
in pese to rest, lord, I þe pray,  
for myne eghen saw þi hele 1216  
þat þou ordand for euer and ay  
omang mankinde to dele  
light to schew folk night and day  
and ioy to all irraele." 1220

HARLEY.

(100)

I preached & said: "all Neptalm land  
And Zabulon land withall,  
þat es als mykell to vnderstand  
Als fre bicomen es thrall, 1192  
Men in myknes of ded walkand  
Lyght vnto þam schyne sall."  
þus I said whils I was lyfand,  
I se it now bifall; 1196  
Now all fullfyld it es  
In vs, þat prophecy:  
" Lyght schynes in our myrknes  
Oure thraldom forto by." 1200

(101)

Omang vs mykell myrthe made we  
And gret ioy for þis thing.  
Our fader Symon þan come he  
And tald vs new tythyng, 1204  
He said: 'yhe may mak gamen & gle,  
Gud bodword I yhow bryng,  
He comes þat our bier sall be  
Oway from þis wonyng; 1208  
Ryght in þe temple I toke  
þat barn in bath my handes,  
Myne eghen gan on hiin luke  
þat sall vs bryng of bandes; 1212

(102)

Thurgh þe haly gast þus gan I say:  
"Lord, leue þi seruand lele  
In pese to rest, lord, I þe pray,  
ffor myne eghen saw þi hele 1216  
þat þou ordand for euer and ay  
Omang mankynd to dele  
Lyght to schew folk nyght & day  
And ioy to all israele." 1220

1193. Horst, *my(r)knes.*

SION.

(100)

I prophetede : “neptalym lande  
And Zabulon withalle,  
þat es als mykill at vndirstande  
Als fre become thralle, 1192  
Men of paire folke in myrke walkande  
Tille þaime light schyne sal.”  
þat I sayd wils I was lyfande,  
I see it now byfalle ; 1196  
Right now fulfilde it es  
In vs, þat prophecy :  
“Lyghte schynes In oure myrknes  
Oure thraldome forto by.” [l. 30, bk.]

(101)

And we made alle grette myrite  
Of þat light schewyng.  
Oure fadir Symeon þan come he,  
Broght vs in a newe tithyng,  
He sayd : ‘makes al gamen and gle,  
Gude tythandes I yhow bryng,  
He es comen þat sal oure byer be  
ffra þis laythe wonyng ; 1208  
In þe temple I hym tuke,  
A barne borne in my handes,  
My eghen gun on hym luke  
þat sal vs bryng of bandes ; 1212

(102)

þus gert þe haly gaste me say :  
“Leue now þi seruaunt leele  
In pees to reste, lorde, I þe pray,  
ffor myn eghen saghe þi hele 1216  
þat pou ordayne for euer and ay  
Omange mankynde to dele  
Lighte to schewyng of folke to-day  
and Ioye tille Israell.” 1220

ADDITIONAL.

(100)

<sup>1</sup> I prophecyed by Neptalym lande  
And by zabulon alegged withall ;  
And is þus myche to vndrestande,  
þat on fre man soll bye alle thralle ;  
Vnto folke in merkenes dwellande,  
To þaim þis lyght shyneȝit it shalle ;  
þat I saide whils I was lyfande, 1195  
Nowe se I wele þat it soll falle ;  
Right nowe fullfilled is [l. 182, bk.]  
In vs þe prophecye :  
“Lyght shynes in merkenes  
Oure thraldome forto by.” 1200

(101)

And we made gret solempnyte,  
When we sawe þat lyght shynynge.  
Oure fadre symeon þen come he  
And with hym brought a newe  
tithyng, 1204  
He saide : ‘loke ȝe make gam & gle,  
ffull gude tithynges nowe I bryng,  
He is comen þat shall oure byere be  
To fetche vs fro þis foule wonyng ;  
In þe temple ihesu I toke 1209  
And helde hym in my handes,  
Myn eyne on hym gan loke  
þat sall lawse alle oure bandes ;

(102)

þe holy gost þus gart me say : 1213  
“Leue now here þi seruante lealle  
In pees & rest, lorde, I þe pray,  
ffor myn eyen haue sene þi hele  
þat powe ordand for euere & ay,  
And amonges mankynd gan dele  
Lyght to þe shewyng of þi folke, Isay,  
And ioy to men of yrael.”

1211. *Men on h* erased at beginning of line.

GALBA.

þe saintes þat ful ill ferd,  
    ilk one in' paire degre,  
when þai þir tithinges herd,  
    made grete solempnite.      1224

(103)

<sup>1</sup> Ane said þan þat semyd bi liknes  
    ane hermyt in pouer state,  
what he was spird we more and les,  
    and he answerd þusgate : [leaf 64]  
'a voice criand in wildernes,      1229  
    and Iohn þe Baptist I hate,  
of syns I prechid forgfnes  
    thburgh baptyme gifen now late ;  
when þat he come me by      1233  
    þat vs fro wa sall wyn,  
" þis es goddes lamb," said I,  
    " þat wastes þe werldes sin." 1236

(104)

I baptist him right with my hend  
    in þe water of flom Iordan,  
þe haly gaste on him gan lende  
    in a dowue liknes þan,      1240  
þe voice of þe fader doun was send  
    and þus to speke bigan :  
" þis es my son withowten end,  
    herkins him ilk man,      1244  
in whilk sun me likes best."  
    þus am I foreriner  
to scheuw ȝow signes of rest,  
    bese faine, he es noght ferr.' 1248

(105)

And sone when Adam herd him say  
    of þe flum baptissing,  
he said : 'my son seth, I þe pray,  
    tell vs a litill thing ;      1252

HARLEY.

þe saintes þat full ill ferd,  
    Ilk one in pair degre,  
when þai þir tythynges herd,  
    Made gret sollempnite.      1224

(103)

Ane said þan þat semed by lyknes  
    Ane hermyte in pouer state,  
What he was spyrd we more & les,  
    And he answerd þusgate : 1228  
'A voyce cryand in wildernes,  
    And Iohan þe baptyst I hate,  
Of synnes I preched forgyfnes  
    Thurgh baptym gyfen now late ;  
when þat he come me by      1233  
    þat vs fra wa sall wyn,  
" þis es godes lamb," said I,  
    " þat wastes þe worldes syn." 1236

(104)

I baptyst him ryght with my hend  
    In þe water of flom Iordan,  
þe haly gast on him gan lende  
    In a dowfe lyknes þan,      1240  
þe voyce of þe fader doun was send  
    And þus to speke bygan :  
" þis es my son withouten end,  
    Herkens him ilk man,      1244  
In whilk sun me lykes best."  
    þus am I forthermer  
To scheuw yhow signes of rest, [lf. 212, b.k.]  
    Bese fayne, he es noght fer.' 1248

(105)

And sone when Adam herd him say  
    Of þe flum baptyssyng,  
He said : 'my son Seth, I þe pray,  
    Tell vs a lytell thing ;      1252

*Adam was reminded by the prophecy of John the Baptist that his son 101  
Seth had formerly journeyed to Paradise to fetch the Oil of Mercy for him.*

SION.

þe sayntes þat war in handes  
    Made greeete solemnité  
ffor Ioy of þire tithandes,  
    Ilk ane in hys degree.      1224  
                                       (103)

Ane come þare þan þat semede by  
    Ane heremete pure of state, [liknes  
what he was spirede we mare and les,  
    and he answarde þusgate :      1228  
'I voice criande in wildernes,  
    And Iohan Baptist I hate,  
Of synnes I prechede forgifnes  
    Thurgh baptyme gyuen now late ;  
I saghe h . . .  
    þat vs fr . . .  
þis es g . . .  
    þat dus . . .

(104)

And I hy . . .  
    In þe . . .  
þe haly . . .  
    In a d . . .  
þe fadr . . .  
    And par . . .  
þis es . . .  
    Lithes . . .  
In wh . . .  
    þus a . . .  
At sch . . .  
    Bes . . .

(105)

Whe . . .  
    Of þ . . .  
He . . .  
    T . . .      [leaf 82]

1229. MS. *ind*, with *d* marked for erasure.  
<sup>1</sup> Here a leaf (31) has been torn out  
from the Sion College MS. containing 69

ADDITIONAL.

þe sayntes þat were in bandes  
    Made gret solemnité  
ffor solace of þes sondes,  
    Ilk one in þaire degré      1224  
                                       (103)

þen come on forth þat beliknes [f.132,b.k.]  
    Semed an hermyte of pore estate,  
What he was asked more & lesse,  
    And he agayne answerd þusgate :  
'A voysse cryand in wildrenes,  
    John Baptiste for sothe I hate,  
Of synnes I prechede forgifnes      1231  
    Thurgh baptym þat is gyfen late ;  
I sawe hym come me by  
    þat vs fro wo sall wynne,  
"þis is gods lombe," saide I,  
    "þat dos away worldes synne ;"

(104)

And I, Iohn, baptist hym with my  
    In þe watre of flom iordane, [hende  
þe holy gost on hym gan lende  
    In likenes of a doue anon,      1240  
þe fadres voysse done gan descende  
    And þes wordes sayde he ilk one :  
"þis is my dere son withouten ende,  
    ffor whom sall made be mykill  
In whome me likes best,      [mone,  
    No thyng is to me darre ;      1246  
I brynge bode of ȝour rest,  
    Bes glad, he is noȝt farre."      1248

(105)

When Adam herde Iohn baptiste say  
    And speke of þe flom baptisyng,  
He sayde: 'son, swithe I þe pray,  
    Telle vs here a litille thyng ;      1252

lines,—a small strip of leaf with the beginning of a few lines remaining.

## GALBA.

in erth lifand, seke when I lay,  
 I had a grete langing ;  
 till paradis pou toke þe way  
 oile of mercy me to bring ; 1256  
 all if pou gat none þare,  
 vntill vs ȝit may þou tell  
 what þou had to answare  
 of mighell, goddes angell.' 1260

(106)

þan said seth : 'I stode lang and praid  
 at þe ȝates of paradise,  
 and ane angell þan to me said  
 þir wordes on þis wise : 1264  
 "trauell þe noght on þis manere,  
 herof no help may rise,  
 þe oile of þe tre of mercy here  
 gettes pou by nonkins prise ; 1268  
 bot if it be at þe last  
 þat þe nowmber may fulfill,  
 fwe thowsand ȝeres be past  
 and fwe hundredth partill, 1272

(107)

Goddes sun soll þan vntill erth cum  
 to mend þi faders mys,  
 he soll be baptist in þe flom  
 and bring ȝowre bale to blis ; 1276  
 of þe oile of mercy þai soll haue sum  
 þat he haldes for his,  
 þai þat with noy er now bynom  
 soll win to welth Iwys.'" 1280  
 both patriark and prophete  
 all thanked þai god at anes  
 þat cumes, als he gan hete,  
 to win vs fro þir wanes. 1284

## HARLEY.

In erth lyfand, seke when I lay,  
 I had a gret langyng ;  
 Till Paradyse pou toke þe way  
 Oyle of mercy me to bryng ; 1256  
 All if pou gat none þare,  
 vntyll vs yhit may þou tell  
 What þou had to answare  
 Of Michael, godes aungell.' 1260

(106)

þan said Seth : ' I stode lang & prayd  
 At þe yhates of Paradyse,  
 And ane aungell þan to me said  
 þir wordes on þis wyse : 1264  
 " Trauell þe noght on þis manere,  
 Hereof no help may ryse,  
 þe oyle of þe tre of mercy here  
 Gettes pou by nonkyns pryse ;  
 Bot if it be at þe last 1269  
 þat þe nowmbr may fullfyll,  
 ffwe thowsand yheres be past  
 And fyue hundredth paretyll, 1272

(107)

Godes son soll þan vntyll erth com  
 To mend þi faders mys,  
 He soll be baptist in þe flom  
 And bring yhour bale to blys ;  
 Of þe oyle of mercy þai soll haue som  
 þat he haldes for his,  
 þai þat with noy er now bynom  
 Sall wyn to welth Iwys.'" 1280  
 Both Patryarke and prophete  
 All thanked þai god at anes  
 þat comes, als he gan hete,  
 To wyn vs fro þir wanes. 1284

1271. on margin of MS. in later hand :  
*ffwe thousand V. honderde.*

SION.

ADDITIONAL.

In erthe lyueand seke I lay,  
To dye I had full gret longynge ;  
My son to paradise went his way  
þe ole of mercy forto brynge ; 1256  
Come forthe my son so dere,  
Sum dele nowe þou vs telle  
Of saynt Michel answere,  
þat þere was gods angelle.' 1260

(106)

<sup>1</sup>Seth sayd : 'longe stoude I in  
At þe ȝates of paradise ; [prayere  
At þe last an Angell come me nere  
And said : "childe, þou art noȝt  
wise, [<sup>1</sup> leaf 133] 1264

Trauayle þe noȝt in þis manere,  
þare may no helpe þereoif arise,  
þe oleo of þe tre of mercy here  
þou getis it noȝt in nonkyns wise ;  
Bot it sall be at þe last, 1269  
When þis nombre is filled,  
ffyue thousand ȝeres sall be past  
And fyue hondret ȝere þeretille,

(107)

þen sall gods son to þe erthe come  
Ryght forto bye þi fadres myssse  
And be baptist in þe flome 1275  
To brynge þi fadres bale to blisse  
Of þe ole of mercy þou sall haue som  
And alle þat ben holden as his,  
Alle þat here are in þis dongoune  
He sall þaim brynge to welthe I-  
Patriarke and prophete [wisse.]  
Alle thanked god at ones  
þat comes, als he gan hete, 1283  
To brynge þaim of þes wones.

1266. *of* above line.

104 Soon after that Satan, the master ~~in~~ hell, ordered the porter to open the gates and allow Jesus of Israel to come in.

GALBA.

(108)

Sone after þat spak satanas,  
þat mayster was in hell,  
and said till him þat porter was  
whare we presons gan dwell : 1288  
'opin ȝowre ȝates, lat him in pas,  
Ihesus of irraell !  
sen he him god sun maked has,  
in wa here sall he well ; 1292  
he es made of manhede  
for all his frankis fare,  
in my hert haue I drede  
for dedis he has done are ; 1296

HARLEY.

(108)

Sone after þat spak Satanas,  
þat maister was in hell,  
And said tyll him þat Porter <sup>vs</sup>  
whare we presons gan dwell 288  
'Open yhour yhates, lat him in<sup>as</sup>,  
Ihesus of Israel !  
Sen he him god son maked has  
In wa here sall he dwell ; 1292  
He es made of manhede  
ffor all his frankys fare,  
In my hert haue I dred  
ffor dedes he has done are ; 1296

(109)

<sup>1</sup> He has oft put me fro my pray,  
ful dere now beset boght,  
þam þat I turned vntill oure lay  
has he gert chaunge þaire thought,  
he has me tenid and trauerst ay  
in all þe werkes I haue wroght,  
and many sawles gert wend oway  
þat I till vs had broght.' 1304  
he asked whethir þis be he  
þat cald lazarus fra,  
þat we had in powste,  
and þai said ilk ane, 'ȝa.' 1308

(110)

'Satan,' þai said, 'we þe forbade  
in all thinges þat we may,  
bring him noȝht hidre for no nede,  
bot haue him heȝyn oway ; 1312  
for cum he here, we haue grete drede  
þat alls sall we say ;

<sup>1</sup> Large flourish above in yellow and black in form of oak leaf, with comic face at lower end of leaf.

(109)

He has oft put me fro my pray,  
fful dere now beset boght,  
þam þat I turned vntill our lay  
Has he gert chaunge þair thought,  
He has me tende and trauerst ay  
In all þe werkes I haue wroght,  
And many saules gert wend oway  
þat I till vs had broght.' 1304  
He asked whether þis be he  
þat called Lazarus fra,  
þat we had in pouste,  
And þai said ilk ane, 'yha.' 1308

(110)

'Sathan,' þai said, 'we þe forbade  
In all thynges þat we may,  
Bryng him noȝht hyder for no nede,  
Bot haue him heȝen oway ; 1312  
ffor come he here, we haue gret drede  
þat all sall we say ;

SION.

ll.  
in

as

<sup>1</sup> He has me tenede and trauerste ay  
Alle werkes pat I haue wroghte,  
Saules fra vs haues he had oway.  
pat I haue tille vs broghte.' 1304  
He asked whethir pat be he [leaf 82]  
pat calde Lazar vs fra,  
pat was in oure pouste,  
And satanas sayde hym, 'yha.' 1308

(110)

He sayd : 'sathan, I þe forbede  
On alle thynges pat I may,  
Brynge hym tille vs for nakyn nede,  
Botte haue hym forthe oway; 1312  
ffor come he here, I haue greeete drede  
we sal say waloway !

1812. MS. *forthe hym*, but the change of  
order is indicated.

ADDITIONAL.

(108)

þan anon spak sathanas,  
þat was maystre of alle helle,  
And saide to hym þat portere was  
þere as þe prisons were dressed to  
dwelle : 1288  
'Open þe ȝhates & lat in passe  
Ihesu crist of israelle !  
He þat gods son hym maked has,  
Hidre soll he com full snelle; 1292  
He is man in pure manhede  
ffor all his frankishe fare;  
"Mi saule of þe dethe has drede,"  
þus sayde ihesu full ȝhare ; 1296

(109)

1 Ofte has he refte fro me my pray,  
And nowe full dere it soll be  
bought, [leaf 188, bk.]  
þos pat I turned till oure lay, [thought,  
Anon he gart paim turne paire  
He has me tened & trauyst ay  
In alle þe workes pat I haue  
Saules fro vs he had away [wrought,  
þat I hade vnto vs brought.' 1304  
þat outhire deuyl sayd : 'is pis he  
þat called lazare vs fra,  
þat was put in oure pouste ?'  
And satanas sayde, 'ȝhay.' 1308

(110)

'Lat be, sathan, I þe forbede  
In als mykill as I may,  
Brynge hym noȝt hidre for no nede,  
Bot fast pat he were hethen away;  
ffor come he hidre, I haue gret drede  
þat we mon synge alle wele  
away !

1295. *ha* erased after *saul*.

1304. *bought* erased before *brought*.

106 "He is a powerful swain," they said, "and he will lead away from us whatever he pleases and leave us in pain for aye."

GALBA.

all þat him likes heþin will he lede  
and we be pined for ay ; 1316  
he es a strenkithi swayn,  
when we all might noght hald  
a wofull sawl ogayne,  
when he did noght bot cald. 1320

(111)

<sup>1</sup> Sen he was slyke and was bot man,  
to þe, satanas, we say, [leaf 64, bk]  
wenes þou, wrt, to maister þan  
both god and man verray ? 1324  
trowes þou þat þou close him can  
þat he ne sall win oway,  
þat his pouer seruand fro þe wan  
and was damped for ay ?' 1328  
þan answerd satanas :  
' of him haue I no drede,  
I knew wele what he was  
and what life he gan lede ; 1332

(112)

His fourty dayes when he had fast,  
þat tyme him tempid I ;  
and to þe iews counsailes I cast  
þat þai suld ger him dy ; 1336  
when pilat wald þat he had past,  
I egged him egerly,  
till he was hanged at þe last  
with oþer theues him by ; 1340  
and þarfore als I ȝow say,  
ordans for him a stede,  
he cumes heder þis day,  
by þis I hald hym dede.' 1344

(113)

þus als þai gan togeder chide,  
a voice spak loud and clere :

HARLEY.

All þat him lykes hethen will he lede  
And we be pyned for ay ; 1316  
He es a strenkithy swayne,  
when we all myght noght hald  
A wafull saule ogayne,  
when he did noght bot cald. 1320

(111)

Sen he was slyke & was bot man,  
To þe, Sathanas, we say,  
wenes þou, wreche, to maister þan  
Both god & man verray ? 1324  
Trowes þou þat þou close him kan  
þat he ne sall wyn oway,  
þat his pouer seruand fro þe wan  
And was damped for ay ?' 1328  
þan answerd Sathanas :  
' Of him haue I no drede,  
I knew wele what he was  
And what lyfe he gan lede ; 1332

(112)

His fourty days when he had fast,  
þat tyme him temped I ;  
And to þe Lewes counsayles I kast  
þat þai suld ger him dy ; 1336  
when Pilate wald þat he had past,  
I egged him egerly,  
Till he was hynged at þe last  
with other theues him by ; 1340  
And þarfore als I ȝow say,  
Ordayns for him a stede,  
He comes hyder þis day, [leaf 213]  
Be þis I hald him dede.' 1344

(113)

þus als þai gan togyder chyde,  
A voyce spak loud & clere :

SION.

Alle þat here er hethen sal he lede  
and we be prynede for ay; 1316  
He es a myghty swayne,  
whe we twa myght noght halde  
A caytif saule ogayne,  
when he did noght bot calde. 1320

(111)

Sithen he was swilke þat was bot  
þou, satanas, I say, [man,  
with myghtewenes þou to mayster þan  
Bathe god and man verray? 1324  
wenes þou þat lorde enclose þou kan  
þat he ne sal wyn oway, [wan  
Sithen his poure seruaunt he fra þe  
þat was dampned for ay? 1328  
And þan sayde satanas:  
'Of hym haue þou na drede,  
I knawe wele what he was  
And what lyfe he gun lede; 1332

(112)

his fourty days whe he gun faste  
I tempte him sykerly;  
<sup>1</sup>I procurde alle þe Iuwes fulle faste  
þat þai sulde ger hym dye; 1336  
when Pilate walde þat he had paste,  
I egede ay egerly, [<sup>1</sup>leaf 32, bk.]  
Tille he ware hynged at þe laste  
On a rode rewefully; 1340  
And parefore I þe say,  
Ordayne fore hym a stede,  
He comes tille vs þis day,  
By þis I halde hym dede.' 1344

(113)

And whils þe fendes straue þusgats,  
A voice spake loude and clere:  
1318. Horst. *whe(n).*  
1333. *he* above line; *whe*: Horst. *whe(n).*  
1345. Horst. *pusgate.*

ADDITIONAL.

Alle þes soules will he with hym lede,  
And þan shall we be pyned for ay;  
He is a myghty swayne,  
When we two myght noȝt halde  
Lazare saule agayne,  
And he did noȝt bot called. 1320

(111)

Sen he did so þat was bot man,  
þou wretched wyght, to þe I say,  
Who myght maistre hym nowe þan  
þat is bothe man & god veray?  
Sen he his seruaunte fro vs wan 1325  
þat was dampned hidre for ay,  
Wenes þou, wreche, þat þou nowe can  
Holde hym he suld noȝt wynaway?'  
þen sayde sir sathanas: 1329  
'ffelawe, haue þou no drede,  
I knowe wele what he was  
And what lyue he gan lede; 1332

(112)

His fourty dayes þat he fast [<sup>1</sup>leaf 134]  
I hym temped sikirly;  
I procurde alle þe Iuwes full fast  
þat þai suld dresse hym forto dye;  
When Pilat wolde þat he had past,  
I stirde þe Iuwes full egerly,  
Till he was hanged at þe last  
Vpon þe rode full rufully; 1340  
And þerefore I þe say,  
Ordayne for hym a stede,  
He comes till vs þis day,  
Be þis I holde hym dede.' 1344

(113)

And whille þe fendys made all þis  
dray, [& clere:  
þere spake a voysse bothe loude

GALBA.

'þe princes, I bid þe opin wide  
þowre endles ȝates here, 1348  
þe king of blis now in sall glide.'  
and þan spac lucifere:  
'satanas, turn him ogayn þis tide,  
als þou lufes me dare.' 1352  
þan satanas sperd þe ȝates  
and his felows he cald:  
'haldes him þareout algates,  
or we foreuer be thrald.' 1356

(114)

þan said saint dauid þare he lay  
vnto þai sayntes all:  
'in erth lifand þus gan I say  
als I se now byfall; 1360  
þat god has made, þis es þe day,  
mak ioy þarin we sall;  
brasen ȝates he brac for ay  
and Iren barres ful small; 1364  
fro waies of wilsumnes,  
I tald, he has þam taken;  
I se now suth it es,  
he has vs noght forsaken.' 1368

(115)

<sup>1</sup>þan on þis wise said ysai:  
'whils I had life in land,  
on þis same maner þan said I,  
whoso kowth vnderstand: 1372  
"ded men þat in þaire graues ly  
sall rise and be lifand,  
al sall mak ioy and melody  
þat erth has in his hand." 1376  
eftsones I said alwa  
to ded: "whare es þi myght,  
sen he fetches vs þarfra?"  
now se I all þis ryght.' 1380

<sup>1</sup> Large flourish in yellow and black with bearded face of man.

HARLEY.

'yhe princes, I byd ye open wyde  
yhour endeles yhates here, 1348  
þe kyng of blys now in sall glyde.'  
And þan spak Lucifere:  
'Satanas, turn him ogayne þis tyde,  
Als þou lufes me dere.' 1352  
þan sathanas sperd þe yhates  
And his felawes he cald:  
'Haldes him þareout allgates,  
Or we foreuer be thrald.' 1356

(114)

þan said saint Dauid þare he lay  
vnto þa saintes all:  
'In erth lyfand þus gan I say  
Als I se now bifall; 1360  
þat god has made, þis es þe day,  
Mak ioy þarein we sall;  
Brasen yhates he brak for ay  
And Iren barres full small; 1364  
ffro wayes of wilsumnes,  
I tald, he has þam taken;  
I se now soth it es,  
He has vs noght forsaken.' 1368

(115)

þan on þis wise said Isay:  
'whils I had lyf in land,  
On þis same manere þan said I,  
whoso couth vnderstand: 1372  
"Ded men þat in þair graues ly  
Sall ryse & be lyfand,  
All sall mak ioy & melody  
þat erth has in his hand." 1376  
Eftsones I said allswa  
To ded: "whare es þi myght,  
Sen he fecches vs parefra?"  
Now se I all þis ryght.' 1380

SION.

‘I bid yow, prynces, vndo yhoure  
Endles yhates remous here, [yhates,  
ffor þe kynge of glorie þat al ille abats  
Comes ;’ and þan spake lucifere :  
‘Ryse, satan, ger hym gange his gats,  
Als þou ert me leeue and dere.’ 1352  
þire prynces þayhates sperde at þe laste  
And alle his feres he callede :  
‘ffende þire yhates and bare þam faste,  
Or we for euer be thrallede.’ 1356

(114)

And þan sayd dauid þare he lay  
Vntille þire sayntes alle :  
‘In erthe lyfande þus gun I say,  
I see it now befalle ;’ 1360  
þat god has made, þis es þe day,  
Make myrthe and Ioye we sallie ;  
ffor brasen yhates god brake for ay  
And iren barres withalle ;’ 1364  
ffa wayes of wilsomnes,  
‘I sayd, he haues paime taken ;  
I see now sothe it es, [¹ leaf ss]  
He haues vs noȝt forsaken.’ 1368

(115)

And þan sayd saynt Isay :  
‘þus whils I lyfede in lande,  
Right on þis wise prophetede I,  
whaso cuthe vndirstande :’ 1372  
“Deede men þat in þaire graues ly  
Salle ryse vppe and be lifande,  
Alle sallie make Ioye and melody  
þat erthe haues in hys hande.”  
Eftsones I sayd alsswa 1377

Tille deede : “whare es þi myghte,  
Deede sen he fotchede vs fra 1379  
Tille life ?” sayde I noȝt ryghte ?”

1348. *remous*, scribal error for *remouf* (?).

1354. *calde* marked for erasure.

1359. *lyfande* : *f* above line.

ADDITIONAL.

‘þou, prince, I bidde withouten nay,  
Vndo þes ȝates anon right here,  
þe kynge of blisse comes in þis day.’  
And þen anon spake lucifere :  
‘Sathanas, sparre þe ȝates, I þe pray,  
Lat hym noȝt in be no manere.’  
þe prince of helle þe ȝates he sparre  
And his felowes gan calle :  
‘Bot þes ȝates be wele bared,  
fforeuere we mon be thralle.’ 1356

(114)

þan said Dauid þere he lay  
To þes sayntes gret & smalle :  
‘In erthe lyueand þen gan I say,  
þat I saide þen nowe is befalle,  
It is befallen þis day ;’ 1361  
Makys myrthe noȝt one bot alle ;  
ffor brasyn ȝhates god brake for ay  
And yrenen bandes brast withalle ;  
ffro ways of wildernes 1365  
His seruantes has he taken ;  
I see nowe sothe it is,  
He has vs noȝt forsaken.’ 1368

(115)

And after þis sayde ysay : [leaf 134, bk.]  
‘Whiles I lyueand was in land,  
Ryght on þis wyse prophecyde I,  
Whaso it kan vndrestand :’ 1372  
“Dede men þat in þaire graues lye  
Rise þai sall & be lyueand,  
Alle shall make ioy & melody  
þat erthe thurgh ded þus has in  
And ȝhitte I sayde also : [hand.]  
“Ded, where is þi myght 1378  
Sen þou lyue takes vs fro ?  
To lyue þou ledes vs ryght.”

1354. *Alle* erased after *And* ; *gan* above line.

110 *Finally a voice spake hideously like a blast of thunder and commanded them to open their gates so that the*

GALBA.

(116)

A voice spak þan ful hidosely,  
als it war thonors blast:  
' vndo ȝowre ȝates bilue, bid I,  
þai may no langer last, 1384  
þe king of blis cumes in ȝow by.  
þan hell a voice vpcast:  
' what es he þat þai say in hy?  
he sall be set ful fast.' 1388  
þan said dauid : ' ȝe ne wate  
how þat I said þus ryght,  
" he es lord of grete state,  
in batayle mekill of might;" 1392

HARLEY.

(116)

A voyce spak þan full hydusly,  
Als it war thonours blast:  
' vndo yhour yhates bilyue, byd I,  
þai may no langer last, 1384  
þe kyng of blys comes in yhow by.  
þan hell a voyce vpcast:  
' what es he þat þai say in hy?  
He sall be sett full fast.' 1388  
þan said Dauid : ' yhe ne wate  
How þat I said þus ryght,  
" He es lord of gret state, 1391  
In batayle mykell of myght;"

(117)

þe king of blis, trewly I tell,  
right at þi ȝates standes,  
he has bihalden fro heuyn to hell  
þe sorow of his seruandes. 1396  
þarfore vndo, þou fende so fell,  
þi ȝates right with þi handes,  
þe king of blis cumes in ful snell  
to bring vs fro þi bandes 1400  
thurgh myght of his godhede.  
þan ihesus strake so fast,  
þe ȝates in sunder ȝede  
and Iren bandes al brast. 1404

(118)

He kyd þat he was mekill of might,  
þe fendes pouste he felled,  
all lemid þat lathly lake of light  
þat with mirknes was melled. 1408  
when all þe saintes saw þat sight  
þat in þat dongon dwellid,  
none durst speke a word on hight,  
bot ilk one softly tellid : 1412

(117)

þe kyng of blys, trewly I tell,  
Right at þi yhates standes,  
He has bihalden fro heuen to hell  
þe sorow of his seruandes. 1396  
þarfore vndo, þi fende so fell,  
þi yhates ryght with þi handes,  
þe kyng of blys comes in full snell  
To bryng vs fro þi bandes 1400  
Thurgh myght of his godhede.  
þan Ihesus strake so fast,  
þe yhates in sonder yhede  
And Iren bandes all brast. 1404

(118)

He kyd þat he was mykell of myght,  
þe fendes pouste he felled,  
All lemyd þat lathly lake of lyght  
þat with myrknes was melled.  
When all þe saintes saw þat syght  
þat in þat dongeon dwelled,  
None durst speke a word on hyght,  
Bot ilk one softly telled : 1412

1397. þi: Horst. þu.

SION.

(116)

A voice spak þan ful hydusly,  
Als it ware a thunner blaste:  
'Vndo yhoure yhates,' it sayd,  
þai may na langer laste, ['smertly,  
Kynge of glori byhoues cum In  
þareby.'  
And helle a voyce þan gan vpcaste:  
'what es he, þat kynge of glory?  
He sal be sette fulle faste.' 1388  
Dauyde sayde: 'whethir þou ne wate,  
Als I prophetede righte,  
"A lorde of ful greete state,  
In batel mykel of fighte;" 1392

(117)

He es kynge of glory, þat I telle,  
þat at þe yhates standes,  
And he behelde fra heuen tille helle  
þe sorow of his seruaundes. 1396  
Vndo þarefore, þou fende felle,  
þe yhates with þi handes, [leaf ss, bk.]  
for kyng of glory comes fulle snelle  
To bryng vs oute of bandes 1400  
Thurgh myght of hys godhede.  
Ihesu þan strak so fast  
þat þe yhates insonder yhede  
And þe Irym barres al tobrast. 1404

(118)

he mustered he was mekel of myght,  
þe fenes pouste he fellyd,  
Alle lemed þat lathely lak of lyght  
þat was with myrknes melled. 1408  
When alle þe sayntes saghe þat syght  
þat in þat dongeoun duelled,  
Nane durst a worde speke heghe on  
Bot ilk an softly telled: [hight,  
1399. Second *fulle* marked for erasure.  
1410. Second *pat* above line.

ADDITIONAL.

(116)

þan spake a voysse full hydously,  
Ryght as it were a thonor blast:  
'Vndo ȝoure ȝates delyuerly, 1383  
ffor certes no langre sall þai last,  
þe kynge of blisse here comes in hye.'  
And helle a voysse agayne gan cast,  
'What is þat kynge? alle gan þai crye,  
'Here he sall be sette full fast.'  
Dauid sayde withouten were: 1389  
'As I prophecyde ryght,  
"A lorde of gret powere,  
In batell mykill of myght;" 1392

(117)

He is þat kynge þat I of telle,  
And at þes ȝates nowe standes  
He behelde fro heuene till helle [here,  
þe sorowe of his seruantes dere.  
Vndo þes ȝates, þowe fende so felle,  
Go & vnbarre þe ȝates sere, 1398  
þe kynge of blisse comes full snelle  
To lyuere vs thurgh his gret powere,  
With þe myght of his godhede.  
Ihesu þaim helped so fast,  
þe ȝates asondre ȝede  
And alle þe barres tobrast. 1404

(118)

[myght,  
<sup>1</sup> He showed þat he was mykill of  
þe fenes pouyste þere he felled,  
All lightened þat before laked light  
þat with merkenesse before had  
melled. [leaf 135]  
When alle þe sayntes sawe þat sight  
þat in þat depe dongon duelled,  
Non durst speke on worde on hyght,  
Bot priuely þus ilk one þai spelled:

## GALBA.

'welkum, lord, vntill vs,  
ful lang here has vs thoght ;  
blisced mot þou be, ihesus,  
ful dere þou has vs boght.' 1416

(119)

He lowsed þan þaire bandes all [l. ss]  
þat lang had bunden bene,  
he made þam fre þat are war thrall,  
of care he cleensed þam clene; 1420  
þe fendas þat saw slike light bifall  
ware none before was sene  
said : 'we er clomsed grete and small  
with ȝone caytef so kene.' 1424  
ane sais þat mikel him dredes :  
'what ertou schewes slike myght  
and es so mekill in dedes  
and semes so litell in sight?' 1428

(120)

Sen þou was man, on what manere  
was godhede in þe hid ? [here ?  
was þou nocht ded ? what dose þou  
slike maistris neuer was kyd; 1432  
we fendas war all ful fayn in fere  
when þe iews to ded þe did ;  
how ertou put to slike powere,  
and slike tene vs bytid ? 1436  
þe sawles þat vs war sent  
has þou won heþin oway,  
þou has vs schamly schent  
and priued vs of oure pray.' 1440

(121)

þan ihesus sone toke satanas,  
þat are was lord and sire,  
and him in thraldom bunden has  
to brin in endles fire. 1444

## HARLEY.

'welcom, lord, vnytill vs,  
ffull lang here has vs thoght ;  
Blyssed mot þou be, Ihesus,  
ffull dere þou has vs boght.' 1416

(119)

He lowsed þan þare bandell all  
þat lang had bonden bene,  
He made þam fre þat are war thrall,  
Of care he cleensed þam clene ;  
þe fendas þat saw slyke lyght bifall  
whare none before was sene  
Said : 'we er clomsed gret & small  
with yhone kaytyf so kene.' 1424  
Ane says þat mykell him dredes :  
'what ertow schewes slyke myght  
And es so mykell in dedes 1427  
And semes so lytell in syght ?

(120)

Sen þou was man, on what manere  
was godhede in þe hyd ? [here ?  
was þou nocht ded ? what dose þou  
Slyke maistryse neuer was kyd ;  
we fendas war all full fayne in fere  
when þe Iewes to ded þe dyd ;  
How ertow put to slyke powere,  
And slyke tene vs bityd ? 1436  
þe saules þat vs war sent  
Has þou won heþen oway,  
þou has vs schamely schent [l. 213, bl.]  
And pruyed vs of our pray.' 1440

(121)

þan Ihesus sone toke Sathanas,  
þat are was lord & syre,  
And him in thraldom bonden has  
To brym in endeles fyre. 1444

SION.

' Welcom, lorde, vnto vs,  
fful lang þan has vs thought ;  
Blyssed be þou, swete Ihesus,  
fful dere þou haues vs boght.' 1416  
(119)

And he vndyd þaire bandes alle  
þat þai with bunden had bene,  
And made þaime fre þat are was  
thralle, 1419  
And of care cleensed þaime clene ;  
þe fendas þat sawe swilk light byfalle  
þare nan byfor was sene [smalle  
Sayde : ' we er ouercomen greeete and  
with yhon warloghe, we wene.'  
Ane spryres and mekyl he dredes :  
' What art þou þat schewes swilk  
þat es swa mykel in þi dedes [myght,  
And schewes swa littel to sight ?  
[<sup>1</sup> leaf 34]

(120)

þou þat was man, on what manere  
was godhede in þe hidde ? [here ?  
was þou noghte deede ? what dus þou  
was neuer swylke maystrys kydde ;  
We fendas alle ware we fayne in fere  
when þe Iewes tille deede þe didde ;  
How ert þou putte to swilk powere,  
And slike tene vs betydde ? 1436  
was neuer na saule vs sente  
þat he ne wiste of oure play,  
þou haues vs schamely schente  
And pruyed vs of oure pray.' 1440  
(121)

þan Ihesu Criste toke Satanas,  
þat are was lorde and sire,  
And hym in thraldom bunden has  
At brynn in endles fire. 1444

1430. MS. *goddhede*, with second *d*  
marked for erasure.

1440. Second *pray* marked for erasure.

H. H.

ADDITIONAL.

' Lorde, welcome till vs,  
ffull lange vs has þe thought ;  
Blessed be þou, iesus,  
ffull dere þowe has vs bought.' 1416  
(119)

And he vndide þaire handes alle  
þat þai bonden by hade bene,  
He made þaim fre þat ere were thralle,  
And of þaire kare þaim cleensed clene ;  
þe fendas þat sawe hes workes alle  
þat neuere byfore non siche had  
sene  
Sayde : ' we are venkesht gret & smalle  
With ȝond warlowȝ, as we wene.'  
þen sayde þe fende þus nedys : 1425  
' What artowe shewes siche myght,  
þat is so gret in dedes  
And comes so small in sight ? 1428

(120)

þowe þat was man, in what manere  
Was godhede in þe hydde ? [here ?  
Wastowe noght ded ? what dos þou  
Neuere heresiche maistry was kidde ;  
We fendas were fayne alle yfere  
When þat þe Iuwes to dethe þe did ;  
Howe artowe put to siche powere,  
And siche tene has to vs betidde ?  
Was neuere saule till vs sent 1437  
þat þou ne hast fette away,  
þou has vs shamely shent  
And priued vs of oure pray ; 1440

(121)

[<sup>1</sup> lf. 135, bk.]  
<sup>1</sup> And taken here sire sathanas,  
þat ere þis tyme was lorde & sire,  
And in thraldame thrist hym þou has  
fforto brenne in endelesse fire.'

GALBA.

þan said þe fendes þat with him was  
ful of anger and of ire :  
'satan, þou has vs lorn, allas,  
þou did noght oure desire ; 1448  
we bad þe lat him ga  
and noght to cum herein,  
oure he feches vs fra,  
oure court waxes ful thin ; 1452

(122)

þou duke of ded, leder fro liue,  
hething of goddes angels,  
ogains þat strang how durst þou striue  
þat vs þus frekly felles ? 1456  
þou hight to bind him here biliue,  
it es noght als þo telles ;  
till endles ded he will þe drieue  
and all þat with þe dwelles ; 1460  
when þou þe iews gan stir  
þat þai suld ger him dy,  
þou suld enquere and spir  
first if he war worthy ; 1464

(123)

<sup>1</sup>And if þat he had done none ill,  
þou suld haue gert þam blin ;  
whi suld þou bring a man vs till  
in wham was sene no syn ? 1468  
all has þou lost now by þis skill  
þe wightes þat war herein,  
and þou þaire paines soll ay fulfill  
with wo neuer out to wyn ; 1472  
þat we wan thurgh þe tre  
when eue þe fruit had etyn,  
ilk dele ogayn has he  
now with þe rode-tre getyn.' 1476

HARLEY.

þan said þe fendes þat with him was  
ffull of angre & of Ire :  
' Sathan, þou has vs lorn, allas,  
þou dyd noght oure desyre ; 1448  
we bad þe latt him ga  
And noght to com herein,  
Or he feches vs fra,  
Our court waxes full thyn ; 1452

(122)

þou duke of ded, leder fro lyue,  
Hethyng of godes aungels,  
Ogaysn þat strang how durst þou  
þat vs þus frekly felles ? [stryue  
þou hyght to bynd him here bilyue,  
It es noght als þou telles ;  
Till endeles ded he will þe dryue  
And all þat with þe dwelles ; 1460  
when þou þe Lewes gan styr  
þat þai suld ger him dy,  
þou suld enquere & spry  
ffirst if he war worthy ; 1464

(123)

And if þat he had done none ill,  
þou suld haue gert þam blyn ;  
why suld þou bryng a man vs tyll  
In whame was sene no syn ? 1468  
All has þou lost now by þis skyll  
þe wightes þat war herein,  
And þou þaire payns soll all fullfyll  
with wo neuer out to wyn ; 1472  
þat we wan thurgh þe tre  
when Eue þe fruit had eten,  
Ilk dele ogayn has he  
Now with þe rode-tre geten.' 1476

<sup>1</sup> Large initial, ornamented in yellow and black.

SION.

þan spake þa fendes þat with hym was  
þat ware fulle of angre and Ire:  
‘Traytoure, whathaues þou done? allass,  
þou dide noȝt oure desire; 1448  
we bad þe latte hym ga,  
Latte hym noȝt come hereIn;  
Alle haues he fochede vs fra,  
Oure court waxes fulle thyn; 1452

(122)

þou duke of deede, leder fra lyue,  
Heghyngē of goddes aungels, 1454  
Ogaysn þat strange how durst þou  
þat vs þus frekely felles? [stryue  
þou hyght brynge vs a pray bylyue,  
It esinoghte als þou telles; [leaf 34, bk.]  
ffor euer tille deede he wille þe dryue  
And alle þat with þe duelles; 1460  
when þou þe Iuwes gun stir  
þat þai sulde ger hym dye,  
þou sulde þan haue done spire  
ffirst if he ware worthy; 1464

(123)

And if in hym ware funden na ille,  
þou sulde haue gerte þaime blyn;  
Traytoure, whi has þou broght vs tille  
In wham es funden na syn? 1468  
Alle has þou losed by þis skylle  
þe wightes þat ware he In,  
And þou þaire paynes sal fulfille  
In wa neuer oute to wyn; 1472  
þat we wan thurgh þe tree  
when Eue þe fruyte hade eeten,  
Ilke a dele es now, als we see, 1475  
with þe rode-tree fra vs geten.’

1453. *syn* erased before *lyue*.

1454. *aungels*: *e* above line.

1461. Horst. *whan*.

ADDITIONAL.

þan spake fendes þat with hym was  
ffull of angire & full of ire:  
Sathan, whi didest þou þus? allass,  
þou did right noȝt at oure desire;  
We bad þe lat hym go 1449  
And noȝt to lat hym in;  
Alle has he fette vs fro,  
þis courte waxes full thynne; 1452

(122)

þowe duke of dethe, ledere fro lyue,  
Outcastyngē of alle Angelles, [stryfe  
Agaynes þat stronge whi woldestowe  
þat with his myght vs alle þus felles?  
þou saide he was þi pray full ryfe,  
It is no thynge as þou vs telles;  
ffor euere to dole he wille vs dryue  
And euereilk one þat with þe dwelles;  
When þou þe Iuwes gan stirre 1461  
þat þai suld gare hym dye,  
þou suldest enquire and spirre  
If he had bene worthy; 1464

(123)

And ȝif in hym were fonden non ille,  
þou suldest a gart þaim to blynne;  
Traytour, whi hastowe brought vs tille  
Hym þat neuere was fonden in synne?  
Alle hastowe lost nowe by þis skille  
þe saules þat were sumtyme herein,  
And nowe sall þou þaire paynes full-  
fille 1471  
In wo & neuere more oute to wynne;  
þat we wan thurgh þe tre  
When Eue þe frute had eten,  
Euereilk a dele has he 1475  
Thurgh þe rode-tre fro vs geten.’

1468. *ille* erased before *syn*.

1470. Horst. *he(r) in*.

116 *Jesus invited his children who had been imprisoned for sin in hell  
to enjoy bliss with him in Heaven.*

GALBA.

(124)

<sup>1</sup>Ihesus þan spac with voice ful clere  
    to þe sayntes þat he has soght :  
'cumes vnto me, my childer dere,  
    þat my liknes war wroght ; 1480  
ȝe þat for syn war presond here,  
    to blis ȝe sall be broght.'  
þan all þa saintes drogh to him nere  
    and þanked him in þaire thoght ;  
on Adam his hand he laid, 1485  
    and he on knese gan fall,  
'pese be to þe,' he sayd,  
    'and to þi childer all.' 1488

(125)

Adam said þan and for ioy gret :  
    ' lord, I sall wirschip þe,  
fro my famen þou has me fett  
    in blis to bide and be, 1492  
in sorows sere whare I was sett  
    to my sare wald þou se ;  
me will þou lede withowten lett  
    fro pine thurgh þi pete ; 1496  
þou fendes vs þat we ne fall  
    till pine þat es pereles ;  
makes ioy, ȝe saintes all, 1499  
    and thankes his grete gudenes.'

(126)

All patriarkes and ilk prophete  
    and oþer saintes all  
fell doun on knese bifor his fete  
    smertly both grete and small :  
'lord, þou es cumen oure bales to bete,  
euermore serue þe we sall,  
þat þou thurgh prophecy gan hete  
    we se it now bifall, 1508

HARLEY.

(124)

Ihesus þan spak with voyce full clere  
    To þe sayntes þat he has soght :  
'Comes vnto me, my childer dere,  
    þat my lyknes war wroght ; 1480  
yhe þat for syn war presond here,  
    To blys yhe sall be broght.'  
þan all þa saintes drogh to him nere  
    And thanked him in þair thoght ;  
On Adam his hand he layd, 1485  
    And he on knese gan fall,  
'Pese be to þe,' he said,  
    ' And to þi childer all.' 1488

(125)

Adam said þan & for ioy gret :  
    ' Lord, I sall wirschip þe,  
fro my famen þou has me fett  
    In blys to byde and be, 1492  
In sorows sere whare I was sett  
    To my sare wold þou se ;  
Me will þou lede withouten lett  
    ffro pyne thurgh þi pete ; 1496  
þat fendes vs þat we ne fall  
    Till pyne þat es pereles ;  
Makes ioy, yhe saintes all,  
    And thankes his gret gudenes.'

(126)

All patryarkes and ilk prophete  
    And other saintes all  
fell doun on knese bifor his fete  
    Smertly both gret & small : 1504  
'Lord, þou es comen our bales to bete,  
Euermore serue þe we will,  
þat þou thurgh prophecy gan hete  
    we se it now bifall, 1508

<sup>1</sup> Large flourish of leaves in black and yellow, extending to seventh line below.

SION.

(124)

þan spake Ihesu with voice clere  
 Tille þe sayntes mare and les :  
 ' Come to me, my childir dere,  
     þat er made my lyknes ;     1480  
 yhe þat for syn er prisounde here,  
     yhe sal haue forgifnes.'     [nere  
 And alle þa sayntes þai droghte hym  
     And thanked hym of hys godenes ;  
 Hande on adam he layde,     1485  
     and he on knes gun falle,  
 ' Pees be to þe,' he sayde,  
     ' And to þi childir alle.'     1488

(125)

Adam sayde and for ioy he greeete :  
 ' Lorde, I sal worshippe þe,  
 ffor fra my faas þou haue me fette  
     þat here war greeete plente ;     [leaf 35]  
 I cryed when I sorow was sette,  
     And þou haues now heled me ;  
 My saule þou ledde withouten lette  
     ffra helle thurgh þi pite ;     1496  
 þou kepes þat we ne falle  
     Tille þe pitte of myrknes ;  
 Make Ioye, yhe sayntes alles,  
     And thankē his halynes.'     1500

(126)

þan Patriarks and prophete,  
     Alle other sayntes alle  
 ffelle doun on knes byfore his fete  
     Ilk ane, bathe grette and smalle,  
 And sayde : ' þou erte comen oure  
     bales to bete,     1505  
     Euermare looue þe we sal,  
     þat þou in prophecy gun hete  
     we see it now befall,     1508

1493. *sorow* : Horst. (*in*) *sorow*.  
 1497. *kepes* : Horst. *kepes* (*vs*).  
 1499. *alles* : Horst. *alle*.

ADDITIONAL.

(124)

[clere

1 And þen said ihesu with voysse full  
     To alle þe sayntes more and lesse :  
 ' Comes to me, my children dere,  
     þat are made to my likenes ;     1480  
     þe þat for synne are prisoned here,  
     Alle ȝhe sal haue nowe forgyfnes.'  
 Alle þe sayntes þen drowȝ hym nere  
     And thanked hym of his gudnes ;  
 On adam handes he layde,     [leaf 136]  
     And he on knees gan falle,  
 ' Pees be to þe,' he sayde,  
     ' And to þin children alle.'     1488

(125)

Adam sayde & for ioy gret :  
 ' Lorde, gif me grace to worsshippe þe,  
 ffro my foos þou has me fette     1491  
     þat were aboute me gret plente ;  
 I cryed when I in Payne was sette,  
     And nowe lorde þou hast herde me ;  
 My saule þou lede withoutyn lette  
     ffro þis dongon for þi pite ;     1496  
 Kepe me þat I ne falle  
     No more into þis place ;  
 Makes ioy, ȝhe sayntes alle,  
     And thankes god of his grace.'

(126)

þen many a patriake & prophete  
     And also outhire sayntes alle 1502  
 ffelle don on knees befor his fete,  
     Alle þat þere were bothe gret &  
 ' And, lorde, oure bales to bete [smalle :  
     þou art comen; nowe lyue we shalle,  
     þat þou in prophecye gan hete,  
     We thanke þe, lorde, nowe is it  
     falle,     1508

1501. MS. *prophetes*, with *s* marked for erasure.

118 "Death is destroyed through death," they said, "our enemies have become nought, and we that were thrall are free."

GALBA.

ded thurgh ded es destroid ;  
    lord, louyng be vnto þe,  
all es noght þat vs noyed,  
    þat war thralles er made fre.' 1512

(127)

<sup>1</sup>By þe right hand gan he adam take  
    and blisced him right þare,  
he led him fro þat lathely lake  
    and all þat with him ware. 1516  
Saint dauid þan ful baldly spake,  
    als þai fro hell gan fare :  
'a new sang till oure lord ȝe make,  
    als I myself said are ; 1520  
he þat has bene wirkand  
    meruailes omang vs here,  
he has sauе his right hand  
    to him and his powere ; 1524

(128)

Ful mekely has he schewed his might  
    omang all cristen men,  
he has techid ilka werldly wight  
    his rightwisnes to ken.' 1528  
þus all þa sayntes thanked him right  
    þat slike lane wald þam len :  
' blisced be he þat cumes als he hight  
    in þe name of god, Amen.' 1532  
ilk prophet þus gan tell  
    of þaire awin prophecy  
how he suld hery hell,  
    how he suld for þam dy. 1536

(129)

þus als þai vnto welthis went  
    þat war won out of wa,

<sup>1</sup> leaf 65, back. Flourish of yellow and black with bearded face and foliage where back of head should be.

HARLEY.

Ded thurgh ded es destroit ;  
    Lord, loueyng be vnto þe,  
All es noght þat vs noyed,  
    þat war thralles er made fre.' 1512

(127)

By þe ryght hand gan he Adam take  
    And blyssed him ryght þare,  
He led him fro þat lathely lake  
    And all þat with him ware. 1516  
Saint Dauid þan full baldly spake,  
    Als þai fro hell gan fare :  
' A new sang tyll our lord yhe make,  
    Als I myself said are ; 1520  
He þat has bene wirkand  
    Meruayles omang vs here,  
He has safe his ryght hand  
    To him and his powere ; 1524

(128)

full mekely has he schewed his his  
    Omang all cristen men, [myght  
He has teched ilka werldly wight  
    His ryghtwisnes to ken.' 1528  
þus all þa saintes panked him ryght  
    þat slyke lane wald þam len :  
' Blyssed be he þat comes als he hyght  
    In þe name of god, Amen.' 1532  
Ilk prophete þus gan tell  
    Of þair awen prophecy  
How he suld hery hell, [leaf 214.]  
    How he suld for þam dy. 1536

(129)

þus als þai vnto welthes went  
    þat war won out of wa,

SION.

Deede thurgh deede es destroede ;  
Lorde, louynge be to þe,  
Nane has nede þat was noyede,  
Thraldom es made free.' 1512

(127)

By þe ryghte hande he gun adam take  
And blissed hym righte þare,  
And ledde hym fra þe laythly lake  
And alle þat with hym ware. 1516  
And dauyd ful baldly spake,  
Als þai fra helle gun fare :  
'A nowe sange till oure lorde yhe make,  
Als I haue propheted are ; 1520  
ffor he haue bene wirkande  
Meruayles til vs here,  
He has sauede his righte hande 1523  
Tille hym and his powere ; [l. 35, bk.]

(128)

Mekely he haues musterde his myghte  
Vntille alle cristen men, 1526  
He haues schewede a warldes wyghte  
His rightwisnes to ken.' [righte  
And alle þa sayntes thankede hym  
þat swilke grace wald þaime len,  
And sayde : 'blyssed be he þat comes  
als he hight  
In þe name of god, Amen.' 1532  
Ilke a prophete þan gun telle  
In hys aghen propheey  
How he sulde heright helle, 1535  
How he byhouede for þaime dy.

(129)

And als þai ware tille blis wendande,  
þere sayntes þat ware in wa,

1535. *How* repeated.

ADDITIONAL.

Dede with ded is distroyed ; 1509  
Lorde, louynge be to þe,  
Alle arne eysed þat were noyed,  
Thraldome is maked fre.' 1512

(127)

<sup>1</sup> By þe ryght hand god gan Adam take  
And blissed hym withouten more,  
He ladde hym fro þat lothely lake  
And alle þat euere þere with hym  
wore. [1 leaf 136, bk.]

And pan dauyd full baldely spake,  
Als he fro hellewarde gan fare :  
' A newe songe nowe shall we make  
To ihesu, as I prophecyd are ; 1520  
ffor he has ben wirkande  
Maruayles vnto vs here,  
He has sauued his right hande  
To hym and his powere ; 1524

(128)

Mekely has he shewed his myght  
Here vnto alle lyueand men,  
He has shewed to euere wyght  
þat þai his ryghtwysenes suld ken.'  
Alle pe sayntes panked hym right  
þat siche a grace walde to paim  
lene : 1530  
' Blissed be he þat comes as he hight  
Nowe here in þe name of god,  
Ilke prophete þan gon telle [amen.]  
In his awen prophecy  
Howe he suld herye helle  
And for mankynde to dye. 1536

(129)

And as þai were to blisse wendand  
ffro þe foule fende, þaire faa,

<sup>2</sup> On margin to right in red: Cantate  
Domino canticum nouum quia mirabilia  
fecit.

1523. *saued* : *u* corrected from *y*.

120 *The saints sang "Alleluya," and Christ took Adam by the hand and bad him go with Michael to Paradise.*

GALBA.

a sang þai said with ane assent  
 pat was þis, 'Alleluya.' 1540  
 by þe hand oure lord has Adam hent,  
 with michell he bad him ga ;  
 þai toke þe way with gude entent  
 vnto paradis ful thra. 1544  
 Michaell resained þam sone  
 pat war to him bikend,  
 in blis he has þam done  
 pat lastes withouten end. 1548

(130)

In paradis with ioyes sere  
 when all þir saintes war set,  
 two graihared men with face ful klere  
 mildely þare with þam met ; 1552  
 þir saintes asked al what þai were,  
 how þai fro hell war fett,  
 in body and saul: 'how come ȝe here?  
 fand ȝe none ȝow to let ?' 1556  
 'oure names er,' þai answerd,  
 'Ennuc and als Ely,  
 we er broght fro midlerd  
 to be witnes worthy ; 1560

(131)

<sup>1</sup>We died nocht ȝit, bot er olyue  
 with anterist forto fight,  
 in iherusalem þan sall we striue  
 and we to ded be digit ; 1564  
 bot right fro ded god sal vs drieue  
 on þe thrid day thurgh his myght,  
 at þe dome þan sall we rede ful riue  
 who dose ill and who ryght.' 1568  
 anoper come þan þare,  
 als þai so spac togeder ;  
 þe saintes awonderd ware  
 how pat þai so come þeder ; 1572

<sup>1</sup> Large flourish in yellow and black  
 representing two bearded faces with backs  
 of heads together.

HARLEY.

A sang þai said with ane assent  
 pat was þis, 'Alleluya.' 1540  
 By þe hand our lord has Adam hent,  
 with Michael he bad him ga ;  
 þai toke þe way with gud entent  
 vntyll Paradyse full thra. 1544  
 Michael resayued þam sone  
 pat war to him bikend,  
 In blys he has þam done  
 pat lastes withouten end. 1548

(130)

In paradyse with ioyes sere  
 When all þir saintes war sett,  
 Two grayhared men with facefull clere  
 Myldely þare with þam mett ; 1552  
 þir saintes asked all what þai were,  
 How þai fro hell war fett,  
 In body & saule: 'how come yhe here ?  
 ffand yhe none yhow to lett?' 1556  
 'Our names er,' þai answerd,  
 'Ennuc & als Ely,  
 we er broght fro mydelerd  
 To be wytnes worthy ; 1560

(131)

We dyed noght yhit, bot er olyue  
 with anterist forto fyght,  
 In Ierusalem þan sall we stryue  
 And we to ded be dyght ; 1564  
 Bot ryght fro ded god sall vs dryue  
 On þe thryd day thurgh his myght,  
 At þe dome þan sall we rede full ryue  
 who dose ill & who ryght.' 1568  
 Aneother come þan þare,  
 Als þai so spak togyder ;  
 þe saintes awondred ware  
 How pat þai so come pider ; 1572

SION.

A sange of blys þai yhede syngande  
þat hat ‘Alleluya.’ 1540  
Ihesu adam be þe hande,  
With Michael gert þam ga ;  
And alle þe sayntes yhede folowande  
Tille Paradys fulle thra. 1544  
Michael receyuede þam sone,  
Alle þat ware hym bykende,  
In blis he haues þam done  
þat lastes withouten ende. 1548  
(130)  
In endles blys þat haues na pere  
when alle þire sayntes ware sette,  
Twa grayhared men of faytheful chere  
In Paradys þai mette ; 1552  
And alle þe sayntes asked what þai  
ffra helle how ware þai fette, [ware,  
Bathe body and saule : ‘what do yhe  
here ?’ 1555  
ffande yhe nane wild yhow lette ?’  
And þai ogayne answerd : [leaf 36]  
‘we er Ennok and Ely,  
We er broght fra myddelerd  
Als wittenes witterly ; 1560  
(131)  
We dyed nocht yhite, we er left on  
With anticrist forto fight ; [lyue  
In Ierusalem sal we stryue,  
Bot we sal tille deede be dight ;  
Thre days we sal belyue  
Ryse vp thurgh goddes myght,  
Stande als wittenes when þe dome sal  
dryue  
Wha haues wrang or ryght.’ 1568  
A pure man come þare,  
Als þai stude spekand best ;  
A cros on hys bak he bare,  
A thefe hym semed lykest. 1572

ADDITIONAL.

Alle þe sayntes ȝede syngand 1539  
A songe þat hyght ‘Alleluya.’  
Ihesu toke Adam by þe hand [gay ;  
And with saynt Michel gart him  
And alle þe sayntes went folowand  
To paradise, for sothe to say. 1544  
Michell receyued sone  
Alle þat were hym bekend,  
In blisse he has þaim done  
þat lastes withouten ende. 1548  
(130) [<sup>1</sup> leaf 137]  
<sup>1</sup> In endeles blisse þat has no fere  
When alle þes sayntes þere sette,  
Two grayhored men of face full clere  
Within paradise þai mette ; 1552  
þes sayntes asked what þai were,  
Howe þat þai fro helle ware fette,  
Bothe body and saule : ‘what don  
ȝe here ?’ 1555  
ffonde ȝe no thyng þat myght ȝow  
And þai agayne answerd : [lette ?]  
‘We are Enoc and Ely,  
We come fro mydillerthe  
As witnes wytirly ; 1560  
(131)  
Neuere dyed we ȝit, we ben alyue,  
With ancrist ȝitt shall we fyght,  
In ierusalem þere mon we stryue,  
And þere to ded we sall be dyght ;  
And thre days after agayne to lyue  
We sall be raysed by gods myght,  
And stand as witnes when dome sall  
dryue  
Who þat has don wrange or ryght.’  
A pore man þan come þare, 1569  
Whiles þai were spekand best ;  
A crosse on his bake bare,  
A theffe he was likest. 1572

GALBA.

(132)

Meruail þai had omang þam all  
and said : 'what man es þis?'  
he said : 'þe soth say ȝow I sall,  
al my life lifed I mys,      1576  
on þe cros cristes mercy gan I call,  
he sayd þir wordes Iwys :  
"þis same day, son, be þou sall  
with me in paradis."      1580  
his takin he made on me  
and þir wordes gan he say :  
"when michaell sall þe se,  
he sall noght say þe nay."      1584

(133)

Anoper word of him I had,  
he said : "sun, I þe rede,  
if þat þe angel be noght glad  
þat þou cumes in þat stede,      1588  
þou sall say þat Ihesus þe bad,  
þat now was done to ded,  
þat þou suld in þat stede be stad,  
till he come in godhede."      1592  
till þe angell sayd I þus,  
he opind þe ȝates ful ȝare.  
and all þai thank ihesus  
haly both les and mare :      1596

(134)

'God of gudenes, gyfer of grace,  
blisced be þou euer and ay,  
þat gifes lif in so litill space  
to cristен sawles ;' þai say,      1600  
'þai þat will trewly tak þi trace  
and mend þam whils þai may,  
in lastand likyng þou þam laces,  
þai wend no wilsom way ;      1604

HARLEY.

(132)

Meruail þai had omang þam all  
And said : 'what man es þis?'  
He said : 'þe soth say yhow I sall,  
All my lyfe lyfed I mys,      1576  
On þe cross cristes mercy gan I call,  
He said þir wordes Iwys :  
"þis same day, sun, be þou sall  
with me in paradys."      1580  
His taken he made on me  
And þir wordes gan he say :  
"When Michael sall þe se,  
He sall noght say þe nay."      1584

(133)

Aneother word of him I had,  
He said : "Sun, I þe rede,  
If þat þe aungell be noght glad  
þat þou comes in þat stede,      1588  
þou sall say þat Ihesus þe bad,  
þat now was done to ded,  
þat þou suld in þat stede be stad,  
Till he come in godhede."      1592  
Tyll þe aungell said I þus,  
He opend þe yhates ful yhare.'  
And all þai thank Ihesus  
Halely both less & mare :      1596

(134)

'God of gudenes, gyfer of grace,  
Blyssed be þou euer & ay,  
þat gyfes lyfe in so lytell space  
To cristен saules ;' þai say,      1600  
'þai þat will trewly tak þi trace  
And mend þam whils þai may,  
In lastand lykyng þou þam lace,  
þai wend no wilsom way ;      1604

SION.

(132)

'leue frende, what ert þou?' quod þai  
 'A thef semes þou like.' [alle,  
 He sayde: 'þe suthe say if I sall,  
 Alle my lyfe was I slyke; 1576  
 Bot Ihesu mercy gun I calle,  
 And he sayde sykerlyke:  
 "withe me pis ilk day be þou sall,  
 with me in heuenryke." 1580  
 þis croyce bytuke he me  
 And sette me in þe way,  
 He sayde: "and Michael þe see,  
 He says nocht withe þe nay." 1584

(133)

Another worde of hym I hadde,  
 he sayde: "I þe rede,  
 If þat þe aungel be nocht glade  
 þou sall come to þat stede, 1588  
<sup>1</sup> Say Ihesu criste goddes son bade,  
 þat now was done to dede, [lf. 36, bk.]  
 þat þou sulde in þat stede be stade,  
 Tille he come in godhede." 1592  
 Tille þe aungel sayd I þus,  
 And he opend fulle yhare.  
 And alle þai thanke Ihesus  
 Hereof bathe les and mare; 1596

(134)

þai sayd: 'of gudenes grettes of grace,  
 Blissed be þou euer and ay,  
 þat gyues ly in wa littel space  
 Tille synfull saules ;' þai say,  
 'ffolke þat wele folow trewely þi trace  
 And amend þam whils þai may,  
 In leele lykyng þou will þam lace,  
 witte þai in na wilsom way; 1604

1587. Second *glade* marked for erasure.  
 1599. *ly*: Horst. *ly(fc)*. *wa*: Horst.  
 (*s)wa*.

ADDITIONAL.

(132)

'Leue frend, what may þou be ?'  
 With on voysse þai gan say.  
 And he þaim answerd: 'I am he,  
 A theffe, as ȝe se may; 1576  
 I dyed with crist vpon a tre,  
 And þen of helpe I gan hym pray;  
 He saide sothely þat I suld be  
 In paradise þis same day; 1580  
 þis crosse he gan me bede  
 And in þis way me sette  
 And sayd: "haue þou no dred,  
 þere sall no thyng þe lette." 1584

(133) [leaf 137, bk.]

<sup>1</sup> Anoper worde of hym I hadde,  
 He bad me haue no manere drede;  
 "Michel," he said, "sall be full glad  
 þat þou sall come into þat stede,  
 ffor þou sall say gods son þe badde,  
 þat ryght nowe was done to dede,  
 þat þou suld in þat stede be stad,  
 To tymе hymselue come in god-  
 To michel say þou þus, [hede.  
 þat he lette þe in fare."  
 And þai thanked ihesus  
 Hereof bothe lesse & mare: 1596

(134)

'God of godnes, grattest of grace,  
 Blissed be þou euere and ay,  
 þat gyffes lyue in so litel a space  
 To synfull saules nyght and day;  
 ffolke þat will filowe þi trace 1601  
 And will amende þem whill þai  
 In gud likyng þou will enlace [may,  
 And lede þaim in no wilsome way;

1599. Two or three letters effaced after *litel*.

## GALBA.

pou þat has broght vs all  
fro pain in light to lend,  
loue þe lely we shall  
euer withowten end.''' 1608  
(135)

<sup>1</sup>þir childer said : " al þis saw we,  
wonand with sayntes in hell, [n. 66]  
it es anly goddes preuete  
þat in þis tyme bifell; 1612  
and mekill more ȝit gan we se  
þat we may no man tell,  
we war biden it suld layned be  
with michaell, goddes angell; 1616  
he bad vs tell no thing  
bot þis þat here wretin es ;  
we rase of his rising  
þus forto bere witnes. 1620  
(136)

And with vs er resin many ane  
þat ded and doluen lay ;  
þai dwell byȝond þe flum iordane  
in prayers nyght and day; 1624  
bot vntill þir thre dayes be gane  
no langer lif we may,  
to blis þan soll we all be tane  
and won in welthis ay ; 1628  
on þis wise er we sent  
to schew ȝow in þis stede  
þat ȝe may ȝow repent  
þat did Ihesus to ded." 1632  
(137)

þat Carin wrate he it bytoke  
till nichodem and annas,  
and Lentyn also gaf his boke  
till Iosep and till Cayphas; 1636

## HARLEY.

pou þat has broght vs all  
ffro payn in lyght to lend,  
Luf þe lely we shall  
Euer withouten end.''' 1608  
(135)

þir childer said : " all þis saw we,  
wonand with saintes in hell,  
It es anely godes preuete  
þat in þis tyme bifell ; 1612  
And mykell more yhit gan we se  
þat we may no man tell,  
we war byden it suld layned be  
With michael,godes aungell; 1616  
He bad vs tell no thing  
Bot þis þat here wryten es ;  
We rase of his ryseyng  
þus forto bere witnes. 1620  
(136)

And with vs er rysen many ane  
þat ded & doluen lay ;  
þai dwell beyhond þe flum Iordane  
In prayers nyght & day; 1624  
Bot vntyll þir thre dayes be gane  
No langer lyfe we may,  
To blys þan soll we all be tane  
And won in welthes ay ; 1628  
On þis wyse er we sent  
To schew yhow in þis stede  
<sup>1</sup>þat yhe may yhow repent  
þat did Ihesus to ded." <sup>1[leaf 214, bk.]</sup>  
(137)

þat Caryn wrate he it bitoke  
Till Nichodeme and Annas,  
And Lentyn also gaf his boke  
Tyll Ioseph and till Cayphas; 1636

SION.

pou pat haue broght vs alle  
ffra Payne in light to lende,  
Euermare looue þe sal  
In blys withouten ende." 1608  
(135)

þai sayd : " þis es goddes priuete  
pat at þis tyme byfelle,  
<sup>1</sup>Caryn and lentyn, þis sawe we,  
pat with sayntes in helle ; 1612  
And mykel mare þan gun we see  
pat we may na man telle,  
whe ware beden layned it sulde be  
Of Michel, goddes angel ; 1616  
He bade vs telle na thyng  
Bote þat here writen es ;  
we rase of hys risyng  
þus forto bere wittenes. 1620  
(136)

And with vs many ane [leaf 37]  
Er rysen þat deede lay ;  
þai er byyhonde þe flome Iordane  
In paradys nyght and day ; 1624  
Botte when þire thre days er gane,  
Na lenger lyue we may,  
With paime till blis we sal be tane  
pat lastes euer and ay ; 1628  
þus er we till yhow sente  
At schewe yhow in þis stede  
þat ye may yhow repente 1631  
pat haues hym done to deede."

(137)

þat Caryn wrate he it bytuke  
Tille Necodeme and Annas,  
And lentyn alswa gaſe his buke  
Tille Ioseph and Cayphays ; 1636

<sup>1</sup> The word Cabin beginning line, erased.  
The page thus has one line less than usual.  
1607. þe : Horst. (*we*) þe.  
1611. *sawe* : a above line.  
1612. MS. *wist* before *with* marked for

ADDITIONAL.

bowe þat has brought vs alle . 1605  
ffro pyne in ioy to lende,  
Wirsshippe þe ouere we shallie  
In worlde withouten ende." 1608  
(135)

" Caryn & letyn, þis sawe we, [helle,  
Whill þat we were with sayntes in  
And mykill more ȝit gan we se 1611  
þat we darre to no mann telle ;  
ffor it is bidden consayle to be  
Of Michel gods dere angelle ;  
þai saide þis is gods priuyte 1615  
þat at þis tyme nowe þus befelle ;  
þe angell bad vs telle no thyng  
Bot þis þat wryten is ;  
We rose for we of cristys rysyng  
Sulde þus bere wyttene. 1620  
(136)

And ouþer with vs many ane  
Are rysen þat in erthe ded lay,  
And are bezonde þe flom Iordane  
<sup>1</sup> In þaire prayers nyght and day ;  
And when þes þre days are gon 1625  
No langer duelle here we ne may,  
With hym to blisse we sall ilk one,  
þere whare ioy is lastand ay ; 1628  
þus are we to ȝowe sent [<sup>1</sup> leaf 138]  
To shewe ȝowe in þis stede  
þat ȝhe may ȝowe repent  
þat diden ihesu to dede." 1632  
(137)

þat Caryn wrot he hit betoke  
To Nychodemus and Annas,  
And Letyn also gaue his boke  
Vnto Ioseph and Cayphas ; 1636

1607. ouere : o for e in MS.  
erasure ; Horst. þat (woned).  
1616. Horst. aungel.  
1636. Horst. Cayphas.

## GALBA.

togeder þan þai gan þam luke  
þat serely wretin was,  
and þat one wrate noght a letter noke,  
bot euyn als þat oþor has. 1640  
when þe iews had of þam tane  
þa rolles þat wreten ware,  
þai vanist oway onane,  
of þam þai saw no mare. 1644

(138)

When þai had red þa rolles, alssone  
þe iews haly gan say :  
“of grete god þat sites in trone  
es þis werk wroght þis day, 1648  
and ilka dele þat here es done  
aledies ogaynes oure lay ;  
þat þis ilk ihesus was goddes sun  
ful sare dred vs we may.” 1652  
goddes forbod þan þai fend  
þat euer it suld be swa ;  
and so paire waies þai wend,  
ilk one partes oþer fra. 1656

(139)

When þis was tald vnto pilate,  
he dred him þan ful sare ;  
als a dome haly he it wrate  
forto last euermare ; 1660  
vnto þe temple he toke þe gate  
and gert send efter pare  
bisschoppes and all þat he wate  
war best lered on paire lare. 1664  
omang þam sett was he  
and said till all at anes :  
“ȝowre bibill lattes me se  
þat es within þir wanes.” 1668

## HARLEY.

Togyder þan þai gan þam luke  
þat serely wryten was,  
And þat one wrate noght a letter note,  
Bot euyn als þat other has. 1640  
when þe Lewes had of þam tane  
þa rolles þat wryten ware,  
þai vanyst oway onane,  
Of þam þai saw no mare. 1644

(138)

When þai had red þa rolles, alssone  
þe Lewes halely gan say :  
“Of gret god þat syttes in trone  
Es þis werk wroght þis day, 1648  
And ilka dele þat here es done  
Aledies ogayn our lay ;  
þat þis ilk Ihesus was godes sone  
ffull sare dred vs we may.” 1652  
Godes forbod pare þai fend  
þat euer it suld be swa ;  
And so pair wayes þai wend,  
Ilk one partes other fra. 1656

(139)

When þis was tald vnto Pilate,  
He dred him þan full sare ;  
Als a dome haly he it wrate  
fforto last euermare ; 1660  
Vntyll þe temple he toke þe gate  
And gert send efter pare  
Bysschoppes & all þat he wate  
war best lered on pair lare. 1664  
Omang þam sett was he  
And said tyll all at anes :  
“yhour bybell lattes me se  
þat es within þir wanes.” 166

1650. *lay* : *law* has been erased in MS.  
1655. *wayes* : *s* above line.

*When Pilate heard the news that Carin and Lentin told he ordered the 127 bishops to bring their Bible to the temple.*

SION.

Togydirly þam þai gun luke  
þat sonderly wryten was ;  
þe tane wrate noghte a lettre nuke,  
Bot als þe tother has. 1640  
When þai þe Iewes had bytane  
þa rolles þat writen ware,  
þai wanyst oway onane,  
Of paime had þai na mare. 1644

(138)

When þai hade redde þa rolles, alsone  
þire Iewes haly gun say :  
“ Of greete god þat syttes in trone  
þis werke es wrought þis day, 1648  
Bot ilke a dele þe here es done  
Alleges ogaynne oure lay ;  
þa Ihesu criste es goddes sone  
fful sare drede vs we may.” 1652  
Goddes forbot þat þai fende  
þat euer it suld be swa ; [leaf 37, bk.]  
And þus þaire wayes þai went,  
And ilk ane parted other fra. 1656

(139)

And when þis note was tald pilate,  
he hym dredde full sare ;  
als dome halely alle he it wrate  
fforto last euermare ; 1660  
Tille þe temple he yhede on a gate  
And gert send aftir þare  
Bisshops, prestes and other of greet  
state  
þat ware oght lere on þaire lare.  
þe yhates þan sperd he 1665  
And sayde tille alle at anes :  
“ yhour e yhe lat me see  
þat es within þire wanes.” 1668

1643. *onay* marked for erasure before  
*way.*

ADDITIONAL.

þen togedre gan þai loke  
þat sondrely so wryten was ;  
þat one wrot noȝt a letre noke 1639  
More scripture þen þat outhire has.  
Whan þai þe Iuwes had tane in hye  
þe bokes þat wryten ware,  
þai vanysshed sodanly,  
Of paim sawe þai ne mare. 1644

(138)

When þai had redde þes rolles, sone  
Holly alle þes Iuwes gan say :  
“ Of gret god þat sittes in trone  
þis wondre warke is wrought to-  
Bot euere dele þat here is done [day],  
Expressely is agaynes oure lay ;  
þat ihesu criste is gods son  
ffull sore drede vs nowe we may.”  
Gods forbode þen þai fende 1653  
þat euer it suld be so ;  
And þus þaire ways þai wend,  
Ilk one parted outhire fro. 1656

(139)

And when all þis was tolde pilat,  
þan he drad hym wondre sore ;  
And alle þes wordes þen he wrate  
fforto be witenes eueremore ;  
To þe temple he toke his gate [lf. 188, bk.]  
And gart anon bryngé to hym þore  
Bisshoppes and prestes, alle þat he  
wate 1663  
þat any thynge had witte of lore.  
þe ȝates þen sparde he  
And sayd to alle at ones :  
“ þe bible lat me see  
þat ȝe haue in ȝoure wones.” 1668

1651. Horst. þa(t).

1667. Horst. yhour(e) (bible).

GALBA.

(140)

Foure prestes furth þe bibill broght,  
a boke of grete bounte;  
Annas and Cayphas sone war soght,  
and pilat sais : "lat se, 1672  
all pat es written here wate ȝe noght?"  
þai say : "sir, ȝis parde."  
"a thing," he said, "es in my thoght  
þat I will clerid be." 1676  
þan by þat boke swere þai,  
þai soll leue for no drede,  
bot þe suth sal þai say  
of þis note als es nede. 1680

HARLEY.

(140)

ffour prestes forth þe bybell broght,  
A boke of gret bounte;  
Annas & Cayphas sone war soght,  
And Pilate says : "lat se, 1672  
All þat es wryten here wate yhe  
noght?"  
þai say : "sir, yhis parde."  
"A thing," he said, "es in my thoght  
þat I will clered be." 1676  
þan by þat boke swere þai,  
þai soll leue for no dred,  
Bot þe soth soll þai say  
Of þis note als es nede. 1680

(141)

He sais : "by þe faith till god ȝe aw,  
of þis þing ȝow avise,  
if ȝe find oghit wreten in ȝowre law  
omang ȝowre prophecise, 1684  
.or kan ȝe any witnes draw  
by kasting of clergise,  
if Ihesus war als was his saw,  
god sun by any wise ; 1688  
Also if ȝe oghit ken,  
hereof tell vs ȝe soll  
in whilk ȝeres and when  
þat cristes cuming suld fall." 1692

(141)

He sais : "be þe fayth tyll god yhe aw,  
Of þis thing yhow avyse,  
If yhe fynd oghit wryten in yhour law  
Omang yhour prophecye, 1684  
Or kan yhe any witnes draw  
By castyng of clergysse,  
If Ihesus war als was his saw,  
God son be any wyse ; 1688  
Allso if yhe oghit ken,  
Hereof tell vs yhe soll  
In whilk yheres & when  
þat cristes comyng suld fall." 1692

(142)

þus when þat þai charged were,  
þai said to sir pilate :  
"sir, we will noght þat all men here  
of þis thing þat we wate." 1696  
.he gert haue out þe folk in fere,  
.and to þam sperd þe ȝate ;

(142)

þus when þat þai charged were,  
þai said to sir Pilate :  
"Sir, we will noght þat all men here  
Of þis thing þat we wate." 1696  
He gert haue out þe folk in fere,  
And to þam sperd þe yhate ;

1673. *noght* : o above line.

*but they did not wish the multitude to hear what they said, so Pilate 129  
ordered the people to leave the temple.*

SION.

(140)

ffoure prestes has forthe þat bible  
A buke of greeete bounte ; [broght,  
Annas and Cayphas sone ware soght,  
Pilate sayde : "now lat see, 1672  
And þat es writen here wate yhe  
noght ?"  
þai sayde : "sire yhis parde !"  
Quod Pilat : "a thynge es in my  
þat I wille clered be." [thoght  
By þat boke bathe swore þai, 1677  
þai suld leue for na drede  
þat þai ne þe sothe suld say  
Ne yhete for luf na mede. 1680

(141)

he sayde : "by þe faythe þat yhe til  
godde aghe,  
hereof yhe yhow auyse ;  
fynd yhe oure wryten in yhour laghe  
Omang yhour prophecyse, 1684  
Or may yhe any wittnes draghe [l. 38]  
By castynge of clergys,  
þat Ihesu was als was his saghe,  
Goddes son on any wise ? 1688  
Hereof oghte if ye ken,  
Alswa telle vs yhe sall  
In what yheres and when  
His comyngе suld byfalle." 1692

(142)

when þay ware charged on þis manere,  
þai sayd to sire Pilate :  
"we wille nanegates þat alle men here  
Of þis thyng þat we wate." 1696  
Pilate gert haue oute þat þare were,  
And to þaime spered þe yhate ;

1697. *were* : *e* above line and corrected  
from *a.*

H. H.

ADDITIONAL.

(140)

ffoure prestes forthe þe bible brought,  
þat was a boke of gret bonte ;  
Annas & Cayphas sone þai sought,  
And pilat said to paim : "lat se,  
All þat is wryten here wote ȝe noȝt ?"  
And þai answered : "sir, ȝys parde."  
He saide : "a thynge is in my thought  
þat I wolde of declared be." 1676  
By þat boke þai sware þat day,  
þai sulde noȝt layne for no drede  
þaten þai þe sothe sulde say  
Outhire for loue or mede. 1680

(141)

He saide : "by þe fayth to god ȝe awe,  
Hereof ȝhe most ȝowe wele avise ;  
ffynde ȝhe ought wryten in ȝour lawe  
Anwhere amonge ȝour prophecyes,  
Or may ȝhe any witnes drawe 1685  
By any castynge of clergys,  
þat ihesu was as is þe sawe,  
Gods son in any wise ? 1688  
Hereof gif ȝhe ought ken,  
Also telle vs ȝe shalle,  
And in what ȝeres & when  
His comyngе shulde befalle." 1692

(142)

When þai were charged on þis man-  
þan þai saide to sir pilat : [ere,  
"We will noȝt þat alle men here  
Of þis thyng, ne of þe state."  
<sup>1</sup> þai gart voide alle þat þere were,  
And when þai had spard fast þe

ȝate,

[<sup>1</sup> leaf 139]

1669. *Sc.* erased before *prestes.*

K

GALBA.

pai say : "sir, we war athed ful nere  
and we answer þusgate : 1700  
we wate withouten wene  
þat goddes son was he right ;  
we wend wichecraft had bene  
þat he did thurgh his might; 1704

(143)

Also we wate by sere witnes [lf. 66, bk.]  
here of oure awin kinred,  
þat he ogayn eft lifand es  
sen he was done to dede. 1708  
two þat he rayssed grete halines  
haues schewed vs in þis stede,  
whilk we wele wote both more and  
les  
es done thurgh his godhed ; 1712  
ilk ȝere a tyme we bring  
þis haly boke in hand  
to luke of his cuming,  
and þus þarof we fand : 1716

(144)

In þe first boke of sixty and ten  
þat er all contened here,  
till Adam son seth, telles it þen,  
was spoken on this manere : 1720  
'þi fader and all oþer men  
sall crist gif grete pouere  
after fye thousand, we ken,  
and als fye hundred ȝere.' 1724  
þan rekin we þus oureselue :  
twa thowsand ȝeres suld be  
and twa hundred and twelue  
fro Adam till noe ; 1728

HARLEY.

pai say : "sir, we war athed full nere  
And we answer þusgate : 1700  
we wate withouten wene  
þat godes son was he ryght ;  
we wend wychecraft had bene 1703  
þat he dyd thurgh his myght;

(143)

Allso we wate by sere witnes  
Here of our awen kynred,  
þat he ogayne eft lyfand es  
Sen he was done to ded. 1708  
Two þat he rayssed gret halynes  
Haues schewed vs in þis stede,  
whilk we wele wote both more &  
les  
Es done thurgh his godhede ; 1712  
Ilk yhere a tyme we bryng  
þis haly boke in hand  
To luke of his comyng,  
And þus þareof we fand : 1716

(144)

In þe first boke of sixty and ten  
þat er all contened here,  
Till Adam son seth, telles it þen,  
Was spoken on þis manere : 1720  
'þi fader & all other men,  
Sall crist gyf gret powere  
Efter fye thowsand, we ken, 1723  
And als fye hundred yhere.'  
þan reken we þus ourselue :  
Twa thowsand yheres suld be  
And twa hundred and twelue 1727  
ffro Adam tyll Noe ; [leaf 215]

*After examining the chronology of the Bible they found that there were 131 two thousand two hundred and twelve years from Adam until Noah.*

SION.

pai sayd : " we er charged ful nere  
And we answerē þusgate : 1700  
we wate withouten wene  
Now goddes son was he righte;  
we wen wichecrafte had bene  
Alle þat he did by myghte ; 1704

(143)

Sithen haue we witten of sere wittnes  
Here of oure aghen kynrede,  
þat he ogayne eft lyfande es 1707  
Sithen he was done tille deede.  
Twa þat he raysed thurge halynes  
Has tald vs in þis stede  
þat we wele wate bathe mare and  
les,  
þat was done thurghte goddehede ;  
Ilke yhere a tyme we bryngē 1713  
þis haly buke in hadde  
At luke of his comyngē,  
And þis of hym we fande : 1716

(144)

In þe first buke of sixty and ten  
þat er contende here,  
Tille thridde of adam sons when  
was spoken in þis manere : 1720  
Goddes son pi fadir and alle men  
Salle putte to paire power [11. ss, bk.]  
Aftir fyue thousands yheres, we ken,  
Alswa fyue hundrethe yhere.' 1724  
we reken þus vs oureselfe :  
Twa thousands sulde be  
And twa hundrethe and twelfe 1727  
And fourty fra Adam tille Noe ;

1703. *wen* : Horst. *wen(d)*.

1714. *hadde* : Horst. *hande*.

1723. Horst. *after*.

ADDITIONAL.

þes foure prestes alle yfere  
Sayde to pilat ryght þusgate : 1700  
" We wote withouten wene  
þat gods son was here dyght ;  
We wende wycherafte hade bene  
All þat he did be myght ; 1704

(143)

Bot nowe we wote by sere witnes  
Of men þat come of oure kynrede,  
þat he agayne nowe lyueand es  
And rysen sen tyme þat he was ded.  
Two þat he raysed siche holynes  
Of hym haue tolde vs in þis stede,  
All þat ihesu did more & lesse 1711  
Was don by pure myght of þe god-  
hede ;  
fforþi shortely to say,  
In oure bokes haue we fonde  
He was gods son verray  
þat we gaffe dedys wounde." 1716

(144)

When pilat herde þe sothe declared,  
þat fell of ihesu more & lesse,  
ffor gret drede full lowe he dared  
þat he put ihesu to siche stres ;  
And þen no langere he ne spared,  
Bot þen his awen errour confesse ;  
Hym thought his witte was full ille  
wared, 1723  
þerefore he had gret heuynes ;  
And of his wrongfull dome  
Belyue hym gan repent,  
And hastily to Rome  
His lettres pan he sent ; 1728

1726. Two letters erased after *gan*.

GALBA.

(145)

And fro noe flude till Abraham es  
nyen hundreth and twelue ȝere ;  
fro Abraham þan vntil moyses  
  four hundreth and threty were ;  
fro moyses vntill god dauid chese  
  king of grete powere,  
fue hundreth and ten withouten lese,  
  þus telles oure bibill here ; 1736  
vntill þe transmigracione,  
  fue hundreth ȝere fro þeþin,  
and till cristes incarnacione 1739  
  four hundreth ȝere was seþin.

HARLEY.

(145)

And fro Noe flude tyll Abraham es  
Neghen hundreth & twelue yhere ;  
ffro Abraham þan vntyll Moyses  
  ffour hundreth & thretty were ;  
ffro Moyses vntyll god Dauid chese  
  Kynge of gret powere,  
ffyue hundreth & ten withouten lese,  
  þus telles our bybell here ; 1736  
vntyll þe transmygracione,  
  ffyue hundreth yhere fro þethen,  
And tyll cristes incarnacione 1739  
  ffour hundreth yhere was sethen.

(146)

þus oure law if we lely luke,  
  þis proues oure prophecy,  
þat Ihesus flessch and blude bath toke  
  of his moder mary 1744  
V thowsand ȝere, als sais þis boke,  
  and fue hundreth þarby,  
sen þis werld was wroght ilka noke.  
  and ouer sais ysai : 1748  
'of þe rotes of Iesse,'  
  he sais, 'a wand sall spring  
and a flowre faire and fre  
  þat sall gouern al thing ;' 1752

(147)

'And on þat flowre,' he sais, 'sal rest  
  with al gudenes þe haly gast.'  
þan may we se, sir, þusgates est,  
  he was god sun of myghtes maste."  
þan said sir pilate : "what es best ?  
  oure werk, I wene, be all in waste."

(146)

þus our law if we lely luke,  
  þis proues our prophecy,  
þat Ihesus flesch & blode both toke  
  Of his moder Mary 1744  
ffyue thowsand yhere, als says þis  
  And fyue hundreth þareby, [boke,  
Sen þis world was wroght ilka noke.  
  And ouer says ysai : 1748  
'Of þe rotes of Iesse,'  
  He sais, 'a wand sall spryng  
And a floure fayre & fre  
  þat sall gouern all thing ;' 1752

(147)

'And on þat flour,' he sais, 'sall rest  
  with all gudenes þe haly gast.'  
þan may we se, sir, þusgates est,  
  Hewas godes son of myghtes mast."  
þan said sir Pil[at]e : "what es best ?  
  Our werk, I wene, be all in wast."

1748. Horst. euer.

SION.

(145)

ffra Noe flode tille abram es  
Neghen hundrethe and (XII) yhere;  
ffra Abraham tille Moyses 1731  
ffoure hundrethe and thretty were ;  
ffra Moysen god Dauid chees  
Tille kynge of grete powere,  
ffyue hundrethe and ten withouten lees,  
þus telle oure bible here ; 1736  
Tille þe transmygracyon,  
ffyue hundrethe yhere fra þethen ;  
Tille þe incarnacion of criste  
ffyue hundrethe sithen. 1740

(146)

In oure lawe leely þus if we luke,  
we say on þis manere,  
þat Ihesu flesshe and blude tuke  
Of Mary his modir dere 1744  
ffyue thousand yhere aftir buke,  
Afftir fyue hundrethe yhere."

1730. *A thousand* written above line  
and *neghen hundrethe* marked for erasure.  
Over an erasure VIII is written in later  
hand.

1732. *thretty*: *yere* erased.

1739. *fourre score* after *criste*, possibly in  
a different hand.

1740. *fyue* possibly corrected from *four*;  
and *ten* added at end of line.

ADDITIONAL.

(145)

And in his lettre þus he sayde :  
“ To claudy, was emperour þat  
tyde,  
Nowe late fell vs a wondre brayde ;  
Amonge vs Iuwes full of pride  
<sup>1</sup>Ihesu þat borne was of a mayde  
Was sent amonges vs forto bide ;  
A lichire loose on hym we layde,  
And all for he wrought wondres  
wyde ; 1736  
ffor he went vs amonge [leaf 139, bk.]  
And helpe bothe blynd & lame,  
We Iuwes all with wronge  
Diden hym dispite & shame ; 1740

(146)

ffro ded to lyffe folke raysed he  
With gret miracle sothe to say ;  
And on þe wawes of the see 1743  
Drye fote walde he walke & play ;  
He chased fendes & gart paim fle  
ffro diuersse bodyes þere þai lay ;  
Thurgh his witte & his pouste  
Siche myracles did he nyght & day,  
þe Iuwes sone paim bethought  
And plened paim for envye,  
And said all þat he wrought  
Was done by sorcery ; 1752

(147)

And I toke paire tales for gude,  
I hade no grace ihesu to sauе,  
Bot demed hym to be don on rode,  
Iwisse, þis gart I ihesu haue ; 1756  
Sithen when he shad his hert blode,  
His body bloudy was layd in  
graue ;

1730. *tyme* erased before *tyde*.

134 *Pilate tells Claudius in a letter how Christ rose the third day in spite  
of the watchmen about the tomb.*

GALBA.

þan langer þare wald þai noght rest,  
botilk one hame sone gan him haste.  
þus beres þaire bokes witnes 1761  
to þam þe soth will ken.  
to won whare welth euer es,  
God grant vs grace, amen. 1764  
A—M—E—N.

HARLEY.

þan langer þare wald þai noght rest,  
Bot ilk one hame sone gan him hast.  
þus beres þair bokes witnes 1761  
To þam þe soth will ken.  
To won whare welth euer es,  
God graunt vs grace, Amen. 1764  
A—M—E—N.

SION.

" þan es it he pat we foresuke,"  
Quod Pilate tille alle in fere. 1748  
þus beres paire bukes witnes  
Of þame þe suthe wille ken,  
And þus oure endyngē es,      1751  
God Graunte Vs Grace, Amen.

ADDITIONAL.

Knyghtes aboute his tombe þai stode  
To kepe his body with swerde &  
Knyghtes þere he lay      [stau] ;  
Hym kepid with armour bryght,  
Bot ȝit on þe thirde day      1763  
He rosse vp thurgh his myght ;

(148)

He rose vp þe thirde day  
Whill alle þe knyghtes lay & woke,  
As mased mysse my men þai lay,  
Was non of þaim durst speke ne  
loke ;      1768  
Ihesu rose and went his way, [leaf 140]  
All þis we fynde wele in oure boke.  
On my knyghtes felle siche a dray,  
As espyn leues þai lay & quoke ;  
Bot whan þis was asspied      1773  
þat iesu rysen was,  
þe Iuwes fast þidre hyed  
To wit þis wondre casse ;      1776

(149)

And gaue siluer to ilka knyght  
And bad þaim say in þis manere :  
þat his dissiples come by myght  
Mawgre alle þat euer þere were  
And toke his body so by nyght 1781  
With armed men of gret powere ;  
Mi knyghtes assented anon right  
And toke þe money alle yfere ;  
Bot noȝt myght it availe,      1785  
þaire mede, as I suppose,  
þai kept it noȝt consaile,  
Bot tolde ryght howe he rose.

(150)

þai hade no myght for all þaire mede,  
þat nede my knyghtes þe truthe  
most telle      1790

136 “*I beseech you, Sir Emperor, not to believe the report of the Jews; but believe from this time forth that God's Son suffered on the cross and died and rose again.*”

ADDITIONAL.

Ryght as it was sothely in dede ;  
þai sette on ende & gan to spelle  
Howe þat ihesu thurgh his godhede  
þe thirde day ros in flesshe & felle,  
And howe þai lay in droupand drede  
And non so ȝhepe a worde to ȝelle ;  
Mi knyghtes myght noȝt layne, 1797  
Bot tolde bothe man & wife  
þat crist with myght and mayne  
þus rose fro ded to lyue. 1800

(151)

Sir Emperoure to ȝowe þerefore  
þe sothe I sall nowe certifye,  
þat ȝe leue in non Iuwes lore 1803

þat in þis materie loude will lye ;<sup>1</sup>  
Bot fro<sup>2</sup> nowe forthe leue eueremore  
And trowe it wele & stedfastly,  
þat gods son sufferd full sore  
Vpon þe rode on caluery; 1808  
He dyed & rose agayne, [leaf 140, back]  
Of þis bere I witenes ;  
þus fell it in certayne  
Of ihesu more and lesse.” 1812

Explicit Nichodemus de passione Christi

<sup>1</sup> At bottom of page words *año dñi* 1650 (?), *Elizabeth*, appear in different hand.

<sup>2</sup> *Bot fro*: these two words are almost illegible in MS.